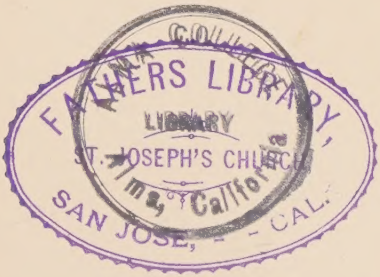
INDEX

TO THE WORKS OF

JOHN HENRY CARDINAL NEWMAN



INDEX

TO THE WORKS OF

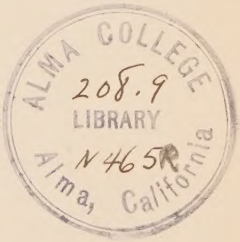
JOHN HENRY CARDINAL NEWMAN

BY

JOSEPH RICKABY, S.J., B.Sc. (OXON.)

—— quo fit ut omnis
Votiva pateat veluti descripta tabella
Vita senis.

—HORACE, *Satires*, lib. 2, sat. 1



LONGMANS, GREEN AND CO.
39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON
FOURTH AVENUE & 30TH STREET, NEW YORK
BOMBAY, CALCUTTA, AND MADRAS
1914

8944

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/indextoworksofjo0000jose_i0a7

PREFACE

I CLAIM that this Index be tried by these three questions: 'Did Newman say this?'; 'Did he ever unsay it, and if so, where?'; 'Are there any notable sayings of his not brought into due prominence?'

This is not a Concordance, or Onomasticon: it is meant to be *a guide to Newman's thought*, to the changes of that thought, or, as he would have said, to the 'development' which his thought ran through, from the first public utterances of the Fellow of Oriel to the last words of the aged Priest of the Oratory. In later life he republished sundry of his Anglican works, with notes not unfrequently opposed to the text. The chief retractations I have indicated by a phrase familiar to readers of St. Thomas, *sed contra*.

To avoid cross-references, I have often entered the same saying under several headings. I do not warrant the words given being the exact words of Newman except where they are put in inverted commas.

The figures throughout refer to the pages of the standard edition published by Messrs. Longmans, the latest at the time I write. Thus ***Apo.*** 360 is ***Apologia,*** p. 360, ed. 1908. The reader is referred to the following list of Works Indexed.

JOSEPH RICKABY.

POPE'S HALL, OXFORD,
EASTER, 1914.

WORKS INDEXED

Apo., *Apologia*, published 1865 (1908).

Ari., *The Arians*, 1833, 1871 (1908).

Ath., i., ii., *St. Athanasius*, two volumes, 1841-4, 1881, 1887 (1911).

Call., *Callista*, 1855, 1881, 1888 (1910).

D.A., *Discussions and Arguments*, 1836 × 1838 × 1841 × 1855 × 1866 : 1872 (1911).

Diff., i., ii., *Difficulties of Anglicans*—
Vol. i., 1850 (1908).
Vol. ii., 1865 × 1874 × 1875 (1910).

Dev., *Development of Doctrine*, 1845, 1878 (1909).

Ess., i., ii., *Essays Critical and Historical*—
Vol. i., 1828 × 1835 × 1836 × 1837 × 1838 × 1839 × 1840 : 1871 (1910).
Vol. ii., 1840 × 1841 × 1842 × 1846 : 1871 (1910).

G.A., *Grammar of Assent*, 1870 (1909).

H.S., i., ii., iii., *Historical Sketches*—
Vol. i., 1853 × 1824 × 1826 × 1833-6 : 1872 (1908).
Vol. ii., 1833-40 × 1860 × 1873 × 1858 × 1859 : 1872 (1912).
Vol. iii., 1854, 1856, 1872 : 1859 × 1838 × 1834-5 (1909).

Idea, *Idea of a University*, 1852 (1910).

Jfc., *Lectures on Justification*, 1838, 1874 (1908).

L.G., *Loss and Gain*, 1848, 1874 (1911).

M.D., *Meditations and Devotions* ; Oratory papers, posthumous (1912)

Mir., *Essays on Miracles*, 1825-6 × 1842-3 : 1870 (1911).

Mix., *Discourses to Mixed Congregations*, 1849 (1909).

O.S., *Sermons on Various Occasions*, preached 1850 × 1852 × 1853 × 1856 × 1857 × 1859 × 1866 × 1873 : *See* Contents, ix-xi : published 1857, 1870, 1874 (1908).

P.S., *Parochial and Plain Sermons*, i., ii., iii., iv., v., vi., vii., viii.—
Vol. i., preached 1825 × 1826 × 1829 × 1830 × 1831 × 1832 × 1833 : published 1834, 1869 (1910).
Vol. ii., preached 1830 × 1831 × 1832 × 1833 × 1834 × 1835 : published 1835, 1869 (1908).
Vol. iii., preached 1829 × 1830 × 1831 × 1834 × 1835 : published 1836, 1869 (1910).
Vol. iv., preached 1835 × 1836 × 1837 × 1838 : published 1839, 1869 (1909).

Vol. v., preached 1834 × 1836 × 1837 × 1838 × 1839 × 1840: published 1840, 1869 (1907).
Vol. vi., preached 1836 × 1837 × 1838 × 1839 × 1840 × 1841: published 1842, 1869 (1907).
Vol. vii., preached 1825 × 1828 × 1829 × 1830 × 1832 × 1838 × 1839 × 1840 × 1841 × 1842: published 1842-3, 1869 (1908).
Vol. viii., preached 1825 × 1830 × 1831 × 1832 × 1836 × 1837 × 1839 × 1840 × 1841 × 1843: published 1842-3, 1869 (1908).
The dates of the several sermons are given in *Subjects of the Day*, 411-24.

Prepos., *Present Position of Catholics*, 1851 (1908).

S.D., *Sermons on Subjects of the Day*, preached 1831 × 1836 × 1837 × 1838 × 1840 × 1841 × 1842 × 1843: published 1843, 1869 (1909).

S.N., *Sermon Notes*, written 1849-78: published 1913.

T.T., *Tracts Theological and Ecclesiastical*, 1847 × 1870 × 1872 × 1835 × 1858 × 1870 × 1859: 1871 (1908).

U.S., *Oxford University Sermons*, preached 1826 × 1830 × 1831 × 1832 × 1839 × 1840 × 1841 × 1843: published 1843, 1871 (1909).

V.M., i., ii., *Via Media*—
Vol. i., 1837, 1877 (1911).
Vol. ii., 1830 × 1834 × 1835 × 1836 × 1837 × 1838 × 1841: 1883 (1908).

V.V., *Verses on Various Occasions*, written 1818-65: published 1867 (1910).

The date given *last* in brackets in every case is the date of the edition according to the pages of which that particular volume is indexed. Thus ***P.S.***, vol. i., is indexed according to the edition of 1910 (Longmans).

The marks of multiplication indicate separate publication of parts of the Contents. Thus ***Ess.***, vol. i., 1828 × 1835 × 1836, consists of one Essay published in 1828, another in 1835, a third in 1836. The point at which these Contents were gathered together into a volume is indicated by a colon, the other dates point to editions previous to that used in this Index. Thus ***L.G.***, 1848, 1874 (1911) shows editions of 1848 and 1874 previous to the edition of 1911 here used. Not all the editions are mentioned in every case, but always the earliest, and *the latest here used*.

INDEX.

Abbott, Jacob, author of the *Corner Stone*, his book rationalistic, almost Socinian, ***Ess.***, i., 72-95: uses familiar speech unworthy of Christ, if Christ be God, *ib.*, i., 86-91: calls on Newman at Littlemore, 'met my strictures with a Christian forbearance,' *ib.*, i., 100, 101.

Abelard (A.D. 1080-1142), reputed founder of scholasticism, ***H.S.***, iii., 195: his wisdom not *desursum*, *ib.*, iii., 201, nor *pacifica*, *ib.*, iii., 198, 199, nor *pudica*, *ib.*, iii., 200, 201: man of one idea, Logic: opposed the reading of the Classics, *ib.*, iii., 194, 197, 198: his last years, *ib.*, 202.

Absolution, form of, a challenge to Evangelical clergymen, ***Apo.***, 87, 88, *note:* stanzas on, ***V.V.***, 83, 84.

Achilli, *Prepos.*, 207-9, 213, 214: 'about the Achilli matter, when it first arose, I said, the devil is here,' ***S.N.***, 103.

Albigenses, *Ess.*, ii., 117, 118: Waldenses, *ib.*, ii., 118, 119: Fraticelli, or spiritual Franciscans, *ib.*, ii., 120, 121: these three started the notion of the Pope being Antichrist, *ib.*

Alexandria, Church of, the missionary and polemical Church of antiquity, ***Ari.***, 41: hence the exoteric character of its theological language, reserve in the communication of truth, *ib.*, 42: its grades of catechumenate, *ib.*, 44, 45: its allegorizing of Scripture, *ib.*, 56-64: some abuse of the same, *ib.*, 60-4; understatement of the divinity of Christ, *ib.*, 93-7: Alexandria not the source of Arianism, *ib.*, 130, 131: splendid position of the See of Alexandria, ***H.S.***, ii., 339, 340: after Athanasius it begins to fall away, *ib.*, ii., 340-3: the *Studium Generale*, or University, founded by Ptolemy at Alexandria, Alexandrian Library and Museum, ***H.S.***, iii., 92-100.

Alfonso Liguori, St., his writings on Blessed Virgin, ***Apo.***, 194, 195: took Newman more than a year to get over, *ib.*, 196: his doctrine of equivocation, from which Newman dissents, ***Apo.***, 273, 279, 350, 356, 360: most scrupulous in his own practice, *ib.*, 276-8: the sentence 'that nothing in his works has been found worthy of censure' does not mean that they are free from mistake, ***Apo.***, 352-5: his *Glories of Mary*, ***Diff.***, ii., 97, 98: his view of predestination, ***Diff.***, ii., 336.

Allegorizing, Egyptian, Jewish, and later Greek habit, ***Ari.***, 57: natural on high subjects, *ib.*, 57-9: important in the allegory not to lose the central core of literal truth, *ib.*, 60-4.

Altar, primitive use of term, ***V.M.***, ii., 222, 223: ***D.A.***, 207, *note.*

Ambrose, St., parallel with St. Thomas Becket, ***H.S.,*** i., 344, 345: his conflict with Justina and Valentinian II., ***H.S.,*** i., 345-63: ***Diff.,*** i., 55-7: terminated by a great miracle, ***H.S.,*** i., 364-9: present state of his sacred remains, ***H.S.,*** i., 443-5: a different type of Saint from St. Basil, ***H.S.,*** ii., 25, 28, 29: baptizes St. Augustine, ***H.S.,*** ii., 148, 159.

America, the Anglo-American Church, A.D. 1839, ***Ess.,*** i., 314-79: its wonderful growth, *ib.*, i., 309, 310, 314-24: excesses of sectarianism, *ib.*, i., 325-7; high teachings of American bishops on the Apostolical Succession, the Eucharist, prayers for the dead, *ib.*, i., 338-41: adverse extraneous influences, Socinianism, exclusion of Athanasian Creed, *ib.*, i., 342-7: the worldliness of a commercial community, *ib.*, i., 348, 349: drawing-room luxury in churches, no poor, *ib.*, i., 350, 351: neglect of Eucharist, *ib.*, i., 351-3: bishops named from their dioceses, *ib.*, i., 354, 355: Church government, system of, preponderance of laymen, *ib.*, 358-63: 'the advantages of our excellent Liturgy,' *ib.*, i., 376-8: the title, 'Protestant-Episcopal,' *ib.*, i., 375.

Amort, his *Ethica Christiana* quoted, demonstrates the Catholic Religion on the argument of *greater* probability: 'I prefer to rely on that of an *accumulation* of various probabilities, sufficient for certitude,' ***G.A.,*** 411, 412.

Angels, Newman's early imagination of, ***Apo.,*** 2: Michaelmas Day Sermon on angels as the power executive of the laws of physical nature, ***P.S.,*** ii., 359-65: ***Apo.,*** 28: ***S.N.,*** 166: see us, ***P.S.,*** ii., 10, 11, 364, 365: world full of angels, ***P.S.,*** iv., 204-9: Theophanies, or appearances of angels representing the Son of God, ***P.S.,*** ii., 35, 36: ***Dev.,*** 136, 137: ***V.M.,*** ii., 112, *note:* do not know evil, ***P.S.,*** viii., 258: ancient veneration of, ***Ath.,*** ii., 7-12: fuller revelation of angels in the Jewish dispensation, ***Mir.,*** 359-62: St. Justin on angel-worship, ***Dev.,*** 411-5: demoniacal possession, picture of, ***Call.,*** 264-73, 349-51, 380-2: nature does not attest the existence of angels, ***Mir.,*** 50: evil angels, said to be a Babylonian tenet, ***D.A.,*** 211, 212: theory of a middle race of spirits, neither in heaven nor in hell, *e.g.*, John Bull, ***Apo.,*** 28, 29: the sin by which angels fell, pride, *i.e.*, the rejection of the supernatural, ***S.N.,*** 31, 32, 165: what they are by nature, a second universe beside this, excellent in strength and purity, ***S.N.,*** 162, 163: nine orders of angels in three hierarchies, characteristics of each, *ib.*, 164, 340: limits to their natural knowledge, ***S.N.,*** 162: work no miracles independently of God, ***Mir.,*** 49-52: 'we have more real knowledge about the angels than about the brutes,' ***P.S.,*** iv., 205-6: their creation and fall, ***S.N.,*** 292, 293: angelic guidance, ***V.V.,*** 73: hymn to my guardian angel, 'my oldest friend,' ***V.V.,*** 300-2: angel guardian bearing away the soul, ***V.V.,*** 334-8: God's living temple in the world of spirits, *ib.*, 354: howling of evil angels, 'how impotent they are,' ***V.V.,*** 343-8.

Anglican Orders, Perceval on the Apostolic Succession and English Orders, ***Ess.,*** ii., 1, 2: 'trust that the question is now (A.D. 1840) settled once for all,'

ib., ii., 2: *sed contra*, such Orders 'doubtful and untrustworthy,' ***Ess.***, ii., 76: Swedish Orders, *ib.*, ii., 79, 80: heretical ordinations not certainly but only probably valid, *ib.*, ii., 78, 81: in the Sacraments the safer side to be taken, ***Ess.***, ii., 81: not safe to omit the delivery of the sacred vessels, the rite acting as one whole which 'cannot be cut up into bits,' *ib.*, ii., 82: will the Pope in the plenitude of his power ever determine on Anglican Orders (A.D. 1871)? ***Ess.***, ii., 83: earnestness and purity no substitute for validity, *ib.*, ii., 84: dreariness of antiquarian arguments, ***Ess.***, ii., 109: 'urgency of visible facts,'—that 'Apostolical Succession is not an Anglican tradition,' ***Ess.***, ii., 109, 110,—that the Anglican Sacrament is 'without protective ritual and jealous guardianship, *O bone custos!*' *ib.*,—that there has been no rigid rule of baptism in the Anglican Church, *ib.*, ii., 110, 111: if our Sacraments have with them the Presence, we are part of the Church: if not, we are but performers, ***S.D.***, 354: ***Ath.***, ii., 85: *sed contra*, ***Diff.***, i., 387, 392: Parker's consecration, ***V.M.***, i., 345, *notes:* Macaulay's argument from length of chain of transmission, and its answer, so far as Catholics are concerned, ***Ess.***, ii., 84-9: ***V.M.***, ii., 107, *notes:* the mutilations of the Reformers 'did not touch life,' ***V.M.***, ii., 226: *sed contra*, a concrete whole cannot be cut into bits, ***Ess.***, ii., 82, 83: 'I must have St. Philip's gift, who saw the sacerdotal character on the forehead of a gaily-attired youngster, before I can of my own wit acquiesce in it' (Anglican episcopal succession), ***Apo.***, 341.

Animals, brute, a world mysterious as the world of angels, ***P.S.***, iv., 205, 206: ***Mix.***, 272, 273: cruelty to, ***P.S.***, vii., 136-8: feel far less than men, because they cannot reflect on what they feel, ***Mix.***, 326-8: may not some brute beasts be made organs of devils? ***H.S.***, ii., 107-9: ***Call.***, 264, 265: 'we have no duties toward the brute creation, there is no relation of justice between them and us, we are bound not to treat them ill, but they can claim nothing at our hands,' ***O.S.***, 79, 80; ***S.N.***, 141: 'the Creator has placed them absolutely in our hands, we have no duties to them, as little sin except accidentally in taking a brute's life as in plucking a flower,' ***Prepos.***, 283: St. Philip Neri's tenderness for, ***M.D.***, 152, 153: 'cruelty to animals as if we did not love God their Maker; nay, wanton destruction of plants; we should destroy nothing without a reason,' ***S.N.***, 133: their limitations, *ib.*, 294: have instinctive perception of an external world, ***G.A.***, 62.

Ante-Nicene Fathers, opinion of some that while Our Lord, as Word, was from eternity, He was not from eternity as Son, but as Son was generated in view of creation to follow, such generation being ere time began, yet not from eternity, ***Ari.***, 95, 416-22: reluctance to condemn this opinion may possibly have led the Nicene Council to prefer the term 'consubstantial' to the otherwise preferable 'co-eternal,' ***Ath.***, ii., 228-34, 340: Bishop Bull's contention that the Council of Nicæa, in anathematizing those who taught that our Lord 'was not before He was begotten,' wished to convey that in some

sense He was (as Word) before He was begotten (as Son), ***T.T.***, 58-61 ; ***Ari.***, 416-8 : argument against Bull, ***T.T.***, 61-70, 293, *note :* Bull wrong in his contention that what is called the 'condescension' of the Son, taking creatures to be sons of God, was considered by Athanasius in any way to imply a new 'generation' of the Son, ***T.T.***, 70-7 : three Ante-Nicene doctrines, two of them true, the third false, gave a handle to Arianism, ***T.T.***, 166 *sq.* ; ***Dev.***, 135 : passages of Ante-Nicene Fathers that sound like Semi-Arianism, yet may be interpreted on the principle of *syncatabasis*, ***T.T.***, 212-23 : temporal *gennesis*, restatement of the view of some Ante-Nicene Fathers that the Eternal Word became Son in view of creation, by a generation not exactly in time, still not from eternity, ***T.T.***, 227-36, 244, 245 : either creation from eternity, and the *gennesis* of the Son also ; or creation had a beginning, and so had the *gennesis* of the Son ; Origen for the former view, Tertullian for the latter, ***T.T.***, 232-4 : no Alexandrians hold the temporal *gennesis* of the Son, ***T.T.***, 237-41 : ***Ari.***, 422 : St. Justin at least not clear in affirming the generation of the Son from all eternity, ***T.T.***, 249-52 : St. Theophilus distinguishes the Endiathetic Word Eternal from the Prophoric Word, generated when God wished to create, ***T.T.***, 255-7 : the eternal generation of the Son asserted in the Council of Antioch (A.D. 272), ***T.T.***, 262, 263 : Hippolytus, praise of, ***T.T.***, 266-8 : seems incredible that he should be the author of the *Elenchus Hæresum*, *ib.*, 268 : he says that without flesh and by Himself the Word was not a perfect Son, ***T.T.***, 272 : the *Elenchus Hæresum* not favourable to the eternal generation, ***T.T.***, 273-5 : Tertullian, decidedly sound on the general doctrine of the Trinity, still says, 'there was a time when the Son was not,' ***T.T.***, 275-81 : Lactantius in agreement with Tertullian on the temporal *gennesis*, ***T.T.***, 285 : he also writes, 'Christ being the Son of God from the beginning,' *ib.*, 286 : St. Hilary tells us that He who was the Word from eternity, became the Son in order to creation, but this doctrine he unlearned in his banishment to the East, ***T.T.***, 68, 288-90 : Victorinus teaches that, when the world was to be created, the Word became the Son, *ib.*, 295, 296 : Pope Dionysius to the contrary, *ib.*, 296, 297 : the opinion at length classed, and duly, among heresies by St. Augustine, ***Ari.***, 422.

Antichrist, the Pope why taken for, ***V.M.***, i., 43, 44 : ***O.S.***, 141-4 : statement in Homilies, ***V.M.***, ii., 179, 185 : Trent bound the Roman Communion to Antichrist, ***V.M.***, ii., 206, *note*, 208, *note :* ***Apo.***, 52 : if the Bishop of Rome be Antichrist, then we owe our conversion to Antichrist, and our orders are devil's orders : ***V.M.***, ii., 219 : Apocalyptic language, taken literally or figuratively, hard of application to Papal Rome, *ib.*, ii., 221, 222 : name freely applied in early centuries, ***Ath.***, ii., 12-5 : the palmary argument of the Reformers, without which they could never have made head, was that Rome is Antichrist, ***Ess.***, i., 218 : ii., 16, 17, 131-3 : ***L.G.***, 278, 279 : ***Prepos.***, 129, 224 ; ***Apo.***, 55 : if Rome is Antichrist, so is England, ***Ess.***,

ii., 114, 115, 166-9: notion of the Pope being Antichrist started by Albigenses, Waldenses, and Fraticelli, *ib.*, ii., 117-21: Abbot Joachim and Olivi, *ib.*, ii., 121-3, 126: prophecy not to be interpreted but by those who have some portion of the spirit which inspired the prophecy itself, ***Ess.***, ii., 129: we do not behave as though we really believed the Pope to be Antichrist and Rome Babylon, ***Ess.***, ii., 146-50: 'Rome must not monopolize these titles,' we Anglicans should claim to share them, *ib.*, ii., 151, 152: the Church Antichrist, if she is not a Vice-Christ, ***Ess.***, ii., 170-4: reasons for believing that he is not yet come, ***D.A.***, 48-51, ***Ess.***, ii., 113: 'what withholdeth' (2 Thess. II., 6, 7), 'the present framework of society as representative of Roman powers,' ***D.A.***, 49-51: a decaying framework, ***D.A.***, 103: continual effort to manifest Antichrist, ***D.A.***, 50, 51: one individual man, ***D.A.***, 51-7: born of an Apostasy: his shadows and forerunners, ***D.A.***, 57-9: ***S.N.***, 30, 31: his religion, ***D.A.***, 64-8: parallel in first French Revolution, ***D.A.***, 69, 70: his mystic number (Rev. XIII., 18), *ib.*, 73: summary of prophecies concerning him, ***D.A.***, 74; pagan Rome the city of Antichrist, ***D.A.***, 77-87, 91: Rome saved from destruction by her Christianity, ***D.A.***, 87-90: Rome a type, like Babylon, ***D.A.***, 90; four characteristics of his persecution, ***D.A.***, 98, 99: Turks as Antichrist, ***H.S.***, i., 105: must look like Christ, otherwise he would not be a counterfeit; but if Antichrist like Christ, Christ like Antichrist, ***O.S.***, 141-4; ***Prepos.***, 224: Antichrist not the Church of Rome, but the spirit of the old pagan city, still alive and corrupting the Church there (1838), ***Apo.***, 121: *Prophecies relating to Antichrist*, by Dr. Todd, reviewed, ***Ess.***, ii., 112 *sq.*

Antioch, Church of, gave birth to Arianism, ***Ari.***, 2-9, 23, 24, 403: ***Dev.***, 285: not Alexandria, ***Ari.***, 39, 40, 130-2: rival successions of Catholic bishops, ***Ari.***, 360-5, 389, 390, 450; ***H.S.***, ii., 41: more in touch with the world than Alexandria, ***T.T.***, 145: Antiochene (Syrian) school of exegesis, fertile in heresy, ***Dev.***, 285-91: hence Nestorianism spread to Persia, patriarchate of Babylon, communion extending from Jerusalem to China, ***Dev.***, 291-7: wanting in clear perception of the place of the Blessed Virgin in the Gospel, ***Diff.***, ii., 147, 148.

Antiquity, otherwise called the Fathers, period of the Church undivided, incorrupt, and perhaps infallible, ***V.M.***, i., 37, 38, 203, 207, 209: of authority in religious questions, *ib.*, i., 49, 50; individual Fathers not always safe guides, *ib.*, i., 52, 56, 57, *notes:* Rome substitutes Church for Antiquity, ***V.M.***, i., 49, 57: 'ours is Antiquity, theirs the existing Church,' ***V.M.***, i., 70: *sed contra*, no, not Antiquity, but Ussher, Taylor, and Stillingfleet, *ib.*, *note:* pref., p. xxxiv.: ***Apo.***, 203, 205: that 'venturesome Church' usurps the place of the Fathers, ***V.M.***, i., 70: Romanists are 'interpreting what is obscure in Antiquity, purifying what is alloyed, correcting what is amiss, harmonizing what is various,' *ib.*, i., 68, 69, 71: Antiquity decides what

is in Scripture, ***V.M.***, i., 267-72: *sed contra, ib., notes:* proves the sufficiency of Scripture, ***V.M.***, i., 284, 310, 313-20, 323-27; *sed contra, ib.*, 328-30, *note:* 'the ancient Church cannot speak for herself,' ***Ess.***, i., 228: superficial reading of the Fathers, ***Ess.***, i., 226-33; ***Diff.***, i., 393: 'to read a particular Father to advantage, we must divest ourselves of modern prejudices, and study theology,' ***Ess.***, i., 233: 'they who look to Antiquity do not believe in the possibility of any substantial increase of religious knowledge, but the Romanist believes in a standing organ of Revelation, like the series of Jewish prophets,' ***Ess.***, i., 159; *sed contra*, ***Diff.***, ii., 327, 328: Antiquity, not antiquarian fanaticism, we must be churchmen of our own era, ***Ess.***, i., 285-8, *note*, 291: the Fathers not our confessors or casuists, differences in their direction, *ib.*, ii., 371, *note:* 'the Fathers wrote for contemporaries, not for a degenerate people and a disunited Church,' ***Mir.***, 226, 227: caution in applying the language of the Fathers concerning schism to our own times: forms are transitory, principles eternal: the Church of the day but an accidental development of the invisible and unchangeable: at least all this might be said, ***D.A.***, 10-3: *sed contra*, parable of the courtier of Herod, *ib.*, 14, 15: antiquity *versus* political expedience, ***D.A.***, 30, 31; the Fathers honest informants on doctrine held by all Christians, less available as interpreters of prophecy, ***D.A.***, 45, 46: we believe, mainly, because the Church of the fourth and fifth centuries unanimously believed, ***D.A.***, 236-8: no certain guide (an objection), ***D.A.***, 202, 203: *Primitive Christianity*, ***H.S.***, i., 339-446: the Fathers primarily witnesses, not authorities, ***H.S.***, i., 381, 385, 386; ***Diff.***, ii., 137, 138: Antiquity subordinate to the theological tradition of the Church, must not set up for itself, ***Idea***, 452: reliance of Oxford Movement on Anglican Divines, and, beyond them, on the Fathers, ***Diff.***, i., 137-49: *Library of the Fathers*, started as Anti-Protestant, found to favour Rome, *ib.*, 143-50: ***Apo.***, 56: 'the Fathers *would* protect Romanists as well as extinguish Dissenters,' ***Diff.***, i., 151: if the Roman Church varies from the Fathers in accidentals, Protestants contradict them in essentials, ***Diff.***, i., 364: the Fathers the intellectual cause of Newman's conversion, ***Diff.***, i., 367-73: in reading Antiquity, misled by Anglican divines, ***Apo.***, 203, 205: writing before the Church had spoken, the Fathers 'did not in their expressions do justice to their own real meaning,' ***M.D.***, 118, 119: Antiquity realized in Rome, 'she was ancient Antioch, Alexandria, and Constantinople,' ***Apo.***, 197, 198: the Greek Fathers, ***V.V.***, 102, 103: Newman's feelings towards the Fathers before and after he became a Catholic, ***Diff.***, ii., 3: 'the Fathers made me a Catholic,' *ib.*, ii., 24: 'to imbibe into the intellect the Ancient Church as a fact, is either to be a Catholic or an infidel,' ***Diff.***, i., 393.

Antony, St. (A.D. 251-356), in conflict, in calm, ***H.S.***, ii., 99-126: his first solitude, *ib.*, ii., 99-103: among the tombs, conflict with evil spirits, makes for the desert, *ib.*, ii., 103-5: his divine peace,

cheerfulness, intrepidity, and pleasing appearance, coming forth as from some shrine, fully perfect in mysteries, and instinct with God, *ib.*, ii., 111, 116, 117, 119, 120: his horror of Arianism, *ib.*, 123: his death, *ib.*, 123, 124; ***V.V.***, 347, 348.

Apollinaris, denied that our Lord had any intellectual soul, ***T.T.***, 303, 304: gave as a reason that He had no human personality, *ib.*, 307-11: argued that a human intellect was unnecessary to the Word, *ib.*, 312: that such intellect was essentially sinful, ***T.T.***, 313, 314: thus the Word became the very soul of a human body, *ib.*, 317: Apollinaris inconsistent with himself, *ib.*, 320: twenty-four propositions of his, ***T.T.***, 321, 322: his heresy tended to Docetism, Sabellianism, Arianism, *ib.*, 325-7: brief sketch of his history, ***H.S.***, i., 392-7.

Apollonius of Tyana, ***H.S.***, i., 305-31: chronology, *ib.*, i., 305, 308, *note:* his extant Letters, *ib.*, i., 316, *note:* his Life by Philostratus, ***H.S.***, i., 305: untrustworthy, *ib.*, i., 317, 328-31: set up by Hierocles and others as a rival to Christ, *ib.*, i., 305, 306: a Pythagorean, ***H.S.***, i., 307: his travels, *ib.*, i., 308-15: relations with Nero, Vespasian, Domitian, *ib.*, i., 310-5: prodigies ascribed to him, ***H.S.***, i., 319-22: which he himself attributed to a fuller insight into nature, *ib.*, i., 323-6: really an extraordinary character, *ib.*, i., 317: parallelisms of Philocharis's narrative with the New Testament, ***H.S.***, i., 328, 329.

Apologia pro Vita Sua, circumstances of its writing, Kingsley's poisoning of the wells, ***Apo.***, pref., pp. vi.-xxvii.

Apostles, Christ's substitutes and representatives as Prophet, Priest, King, ***P.S.***, ii., 301-4: their powers, ordinary and extraordinary, *ib.*, ii., 306, 308: Apostolical Succession, *ib.*, ii., 305-18; iii., 247, 248; vii., 238-40: Apostles understood not the Divinity of Christ till the Holy Ghost descended, *ib.*, iv., 256: sole channels of grace and sole governors of all Christian people, *ib.*, vi., 196-200: St. Matthias an Apostle never under age, *ib.*, vii., 103, 104: answer to Macaulay's argument from probabilities against the Apostolical Succession, ***Ess.***, ii., 86-9: does the Church now know more than the Apostles knew? ***Ess.***, ii., 12-4: Apostolical Succession not an Anglican tradition, *ib.*, ii., 110: the Succession 'risked' in 1689, ***H.S.***, iii., 378, *note:* the Apostolate continued in the Papacy, ***L.G.***, 394: whatever an Apostle said, his converts were bound to believe, ***Mix.***, 196, 197: 'argued not, but preached,' ***V.V.***, 167: 'four fishermen, one petty tax collector, two husbandmen, and another said to have been a market gardener,' ***G.A.***, 467: how the Apostles preached, and how they prevailed, ***Jfc.***, 268-73.

Apostolical Canons, eighty-five, the first fifty of superior authority, ***H.S.***, i., 422: taken to be on the whole previous to A.D. 325, *ib.*, 421, 422: of some thirty or forty canons gathered from the Fathers all are in this Collection, *ib.*, 425: though this Collection or Edition may have been done by Arians, the main contents seem to be genuine, and to be a fair portrait of Primitive Christianity, *ib.*, 423-38.

Architecture, 'a type of our state of mind' (1839), 'the lines of our buildings do not flow on,' ***Ess.***, i., 336: growing attention to church architecture (A.D. 1842) right in itself, but other things to be done first, ***S.D.***, 393: Gothic, 'endowed with a profound and a commanding beauty, which probably the Church will not see surpassed till it attain to the Celestial City,' ***Idea,*** 82: danger of this divine gift being used as an end rather than a means, *ib.*: Gothic could not exist till vaulting was perfected: not a simple style; the one true child of Christianity; give Gothic an ascendancy but be respectful to classical, ***L.G.***, 285: two things in the basilica which Gothic cannot show, *ib.*, 306: churches in Rome do not affect one like the Gothic, ***L.G.***, 306: religious architecture to be devotional and costly, ***S.N.***, 211.

Argument, love of, 'indulged only in a case in which we have no fears,' *e.g.*, religious subjects, ***P.S.***, vi., 331: a bar to action, some things, nay the greatest, must be taken for granted, else we fritter away life, *ib.*, vi., 336: 'the highest reason is not to reason by rules of argument, but in a natural way,' *ib.*, vi., 341: one argument for religion open to the unlearned, *ib.*, viii., 112: argument from Design possibly unsound, but not the argument from Order, ***U.S.***, 70, *note*; ***G.A.***, 72: every argument assumes something incapable of proof, ***U.S.***, 213, 214: 'they may argue badly, but they reason well; that is, their professed grounds are no sufficient measures of their real ones. Whether we consider processes of faith or other exercise of Reason, men advance on grounds which they do not, or cannot, produce, or if they could, yet could not prove to be true, on latent or antecedent grounds which they take for granted' [this passage is the embryo of the *Grammar of Assent*], ***U.S.***, 212, 213, 257: 'intricate assemblage of considerations, which really lead to judgment, attenuated or mutilated into a major and a minor premise,' ***U.S.***, 230; ***G.A.***, 268: argument, or explicit reason, compatible with faith, yet not its foundation, ***U.S.***, 262: in every disputation the advantage is with the assailant, as such, why, ***Ari.***, 26, 27: dialectic exercises dangerous to faith, *ib.*, 30-5: *argumentum ad hominem*, a kill-or-cure remedy, ***D.A.***, 112-4: faith not afraid of argument; yet if a man does nothing more than argue, he will either not attain truth or grasp it but feebly, ***D.A.***, 201: 'no one spot in the territory of theology but has been the scene of a battle,' ***D.A.***, 208, *note:* history, ethics, and religion not investigable by Baconian methods, ***Dev.***, 115-9: argument from silence fallacious, ***Dev.***, 115-9; ***Idea,*** 94, 95: 'logic is brought in to arrange what no science was employed in gaining,' ***Dev.***, 190: 'first shoot round corners, and you may not despair of converting by a syllogism,' ***D.A.***, 294: ***G.A.***, 425: no argument so strong but the wilful ingenuity of man is able to evade it, ***O.S.***, 139: canons of disputation, ***Prepos.***, pref., xi., 202: for argument the people want something to impress the imagination, *ib.*, 224: Newman's dislike of paper logic, ***Apo.***, 169: ***G.A.***, 302, 303: 'brothers, spare reasoning, the Apostles

argued not but preached,' ***V.V.***, 167: 'theology both uses logic and baffles it,' but logic 'blunders on,' will not stop for mystery, and so loses the truth, ***Diff.***, ii., 81, 82: compatibility of assenting and yet proving, ***G.A.***, 189-93: verbal argumentation, or logic, ***G.A.***, 263: verbal argumentation ultimately syllogistic, *ib.*, 287, *note:* 'the world cannot be attenuated into a logical formula,' ***G.A.***, 268: ***U.S.***, 230: 'logic does not really prove,' what it does do, ***G.A.***, 271: real reasoning in concrete matters, implicit, not directly conscious, goes upon a mass of probabilities, ***G.A.***, 292: as a polygon, inscribed in a circle, by multiplication of its sides tends to become that circle, yet never actually does become it, so by a multitude of probable premises the practised mind divines that a conclusion is inevitable, which yet is never actually proved to the full, ***G.A.***, 320, 321, 359: illustrations of this, α. proof of the laws of motion in Wood's *Mechanics*, *ib.*, 322, 323; β. proof of a murder by circumstantial evidence, *ib.*, 324-7; γ. proof of authorship of anonymous publication, *ib.*, 328, 329: the determination in such cases is the art of the Illative Sense, ***G.A.***, 345, *sq.:* trifles on which men disagree,—which way do the great letters look? ***G.A.***, 374,—what is the last year of the century? *ib.*, 375: 'the fact of revelation is in itself demonstrably true, but it is not true irresistibly; else, how comes it to be resisted?' ***G.A.***, 410: 'we are bound to seek truth by modes of proof, which, when reduced to the shape of formal propositions, fail to satisfy the requisitions of science,' ***G.A.***, 412: ***U.S.***, 212, 213.

Arianism, condemned in the first General Council, A.D. 325, not ejected from the Church till the second, A.D. 381, ***Ari.***, 1: sprang from Antioch, not Alexandria, *ib.*, 2-9, 23, 24, 130-2, 403: vigour and success of, ***Ari.***, 39: connexion with Aristotelic disputations, *ib.*, 29-35: profanity of, *ib.*, 139-41, 451, 452, ***Ath.***, ii., 22, 23: its relations to the principal errors of its time, ***Ari.***, 202-5: turned to the belittling of Christ the honours bestowed on our human nature in Christ, *ib.*, 227, 228: came to this in the end, that either there are two Gods or Christ is not God, ***Ari.***, 230-2: Arian leaders, Eusebius of Nicomedia, *ib.*, 260, 261; ***Ath.***, i., 3, 4: ii., 29: Eusebius of Cæsarea, ***Ari.***, 261-4: ***Ath.***, i., 15, 55-9, 80, 86; ii., 28, 97-106: Acacius of Cæsarea, ***Ari.***, 275, 304, 307, 346; ***Ath.***, ii., 30: George of Laodicea, ***Ari.***, 275, 276, 342: Leontius of Antioch, *ib.*, 276, 277: Eudoxius of Antioch, *ib.*, 277, 341: ***Ath.***, ii., 31, 32: Valens of Mursa, *ib.*, 30, 31: ***Ari.***, 278: his recantation, *ib.*, 291: his relapse, *ib.*, 312: doctrine a secondary consideration with the Arians, ***Ari.***, 259, 260, 274, 296: eject bishops and occupy their sees, Constantinople, Adrianople, Ancyra, Sirmium, *ib.*, 311-4: George the Cappadocian, ***Ath.***, ii., 29, 30: Eustathius of Sebaste, ***H.S.***, ii., 20: Ultra-Arians, called Anomœans, ***Ari.***, 336: their founders, Aetius and Eunomius, *ib.*, 337-40, 351, 352: ***Ath.***, i., 69: ii., 33, 34: Semi-Arians, distinct from Eusebian or Court party, ***Ari.***, 295-7, 303: their

doctrine, *homœüsion*, *ib.*, 297-9, 306: ***Ath.***, i., 134, 148, 149: ii., 282-6: their leaders, Basil of Ancyra and Mark of Arethusa, ***Ari.***, 300-2: ***Ath.***, ii., 33: good men among them, *ib.*, i., 134: ***Ari.***, 299-303: Plato made Semi-Arians and Aristotle Arians, ***Ari.***, 335, *note:* ***T. T.***, 207: Semi-Arians finally absorbed into orthodoxy, ***Ari.***, 377-9: ***T. T.***, 84: list of Councils dealing with Arianism, ***Ari.***, 446-51, 469-73: how the heresy succeeded so well, ***T. T.***, 142-8, 164: Arian arguments, —that the word 'substance' is not in Scripture, ***Ath.***, i., 14, 40: that not always Father, always Son, *ib.*, 18, 19: that the Son is called 'only-begotten,' because He alone was created by the Father, and all things else through Him, *ib.*, 20: or because He alone partakes the Father, and all other things partake the Son, ***Ath.***, i., 24: that sonship is a human conception, unworthy of a sacred truth, *ib.*, 25, 26: that God speaketh many words, not one Word, *ib.*, 32, 33: that before the Son was in act, He was in virtue, ***Ath.***, i., 59, *note:* that the Son was created before time, before the ages, but still created, ***Ath.***, i., 98, *note*, 103, *note*, 167, *note*, 173: that He is subordinate to the Father, *ib.*, 110, 115, even Catholic writers assigning a certain 'ministration' to the Son, ***Ath.***, ii., 217-9, 450: that if He is eternally co-existent with the Father, He is not Son but Brother, ***Ath.***, i., 172: that the Son is begotten by the Father at His will and pleasure, ***Ath.***, i., 113, 192-204: the above phrase has the support of early Fathers, discussion of it, ***Ath.***, ii., 385-95: that God is ingenerate, but the Son is not ingenerate, therefore the Son is not God, discussion of this, ***Ath.***, i., 49-54, 103, 104, 111, 113, 141, 142, 204-10; ii., 347-9: texts alleged by Arians, —*a.* Prov. VIII., 22, 'the Lord created me,' *ib.*, 29, 30, 46, 306-56; *ib.*, ii., 381: the dispute grew out of a wrong reading, *created* for *possessed*, ***Ath.***, ii., 270: *β.* Col. I., 15, 'first-born of all creation,' ***Ath.***, i., 331, *note:* Christ is five times in Scripture called 'first-born,' a word of office, not of nature, *ib.*, ii., 459: *γ.* Heb. III., 2, 'faithful to him that made him,' ***Ath.***, i., 258-63: other texts, *ib.*, i., 357-428; ii., 266-81: Arians likened to chameleons, ***Ath.***, i., 6, 12; ii., 71: three divisions of the Arian party, ***Ath.***, i., 62; ii., 28, 47: Anomœans, or Exucontians, extreme Arians, *ib.*, i., 121; ii., 406: Arianism dependent on the use of force, ***Ath.***, ii., 124: Ariomanites, *ib.*, ii., 367-9: 'exact image' became the symbol of Semi-Arianism, *ib.*, ii., 371-3: summary of Arian tenets, ***Ath.***, ii., 34-43: ***T. T.***, 57, 58, 149: Semi-Arian tenets, ***Ath.***, ii., 102: ***T. T.***, 165: Asterius, foremost writer on the Arian side, on its start, ***Ath.***, i., 87-90, ii., 27, 48-50: 'the Arians went ahead with logic, and so lost the truth,' ***Diff.***, ii., 81: impatient of mystery, ***Ath.***, ii., 44: not a popular heresy, ***T. T.***, 144: later Arians denied that our Lord had any human soul, ***T. T.***, 304: history of Arianism in short, ***Ess.***, i., 123, 124: Semi-Arians considered by the Fathers to be orthodox at bottom, *ib.*, ii., 59-62: the Vandals Arianized, Arian King Hunneric, his per-

secution, ***Mir.***, 369-72: Arian Goths, ***Dev.***, 274-8: Arianism in France for eighty years, in Spain for a hundred and eighty, in Africa and Italy for about a hundred, ***Dev.***, 278: Arianism at Milan, ***H.S.***, i., 344-6: compendium of Arian theology, ***Ari.***, 205-11: 'the characteristic of Arianism in all its shapes was the absolute separation of "Father from Son,"' ***Ath.***, ii., 436.

Aristotle, defects of his Magnanimous Man, ***U.S.***, 28, 29: on human responsibility, *ib.*, 140, 141: his logic adapted to detect error rather than to discover truth, ***Ari.***, 29: called the Bishop of the Arians, ***Ari.***, 31, 335, *note:* ***Ess.***, ii., 42: his *Poetics*, ***Ess.***, i., 1, 4, 7, 8, 9: 'oracle of nature and of truth': 'in many matters, to think correctly is to think like Aristotle,' ***Idea,*** 109, 110: made by St. Thomas 'a hewer of wood and drawer of water to the Church,' 'a strong slave,' ***Idea,*** 470: his doctrine of *phronesis*, ***G.A.***, 353-8: quoted on the need of a special preparation of mind for each department of enquiry, ***G.A.***, 414, 415.

Arius, personal appearance and character, why called the Sotadean, ***Ath.***, ii., 17-20: i., 156, 159: starts his heresy, ***Ari.***, 28, 39, 237-40: ***Diff.***, i., 379, 380: his profanities, ***Ari.***, 139, 140, 215, 216, 451, 452: his heresy and its condemnation at Nicæa, ***Ari.***, 202, 205-11, 395: ***Ath.***, i., 4, 5: his letters to Eusebius of Nicomedia and to Alexander of Alexandria, ***Ari.***, 211-5: his arguments unscriptural, ***Ari.***, 219-21: repudiated mystery, *ib.*, 221: submits, is pardoned, banished, ***Ari.***, 256: his subsequent history and death, a judgment on him, ***Ari.***, 266-70: ***Ath.***, ii., 53, 54: ***Mir.***, 327-30, and presumably a miracle, *ib.*, 330, 331: parallel of Ananias and Sapphira, *ib.*, 333: his blasphemies, ***Ath.***, i., 82-4, 159-61.

Arminians, their doctrine of justification by obedience, somewhat to the neglect of Sacraments, ***Jfc.***, 182-4.

Arnold, Dr., a high-minded liberal, his promotion hindered by the Oxford movement, ***Diff.***, i., 11: his opinion of Newman, *ib.*, i., 40: 'admirable in his earnestness,' 'died nobly,' *ib.*, 92: 'is *he* a Christian?' ***Apo.***, 33, 34: his pupils invested the Liberal Party at Oxford with 'an elevation of character which claimed the respect even of its opponents,' ***Apo.***, 292: his saying on the text, 'I spoke of thy testimonies even before kings,' ***Diff.***, ii., 197: 'we are sorrowfully conscious that we do not agree with Dr. Arnold,' ***Ess.***, ii., 113.

Assent (*cf. Life* by Ward, II., 245, 246, 278), 'the absolute acceptance of a proposition without any condition,' ***G.A.***, 13: assent has no degrees, *ib.*, 35, 37, 38: why it seems to have degrees, *ib.*, 35, 37: expressed by an assertion, something quite different from a conclusion, which is the expression of an inference, *ib.*, 4, 5: doubt is really an assent, when it amounts to the deliberate recognition of a thesis as being uncertain, ***G.A.***, 7, 8, 208, 209: can we assent to what we do not understand? *ib.*, 8, 15, 16, 46, 150: to assent, it is enough to apprehend the predicate, *ib.*, 14, 15: assent, unconditional, akin to real apprehension, *ib.*, 12: real assent to the Crucifixion widely different from the notional acceptance of it, ***G.A.***,

38: notional assent seems like inference, *ib.*, 39: inverse relation between assent and inference, *ib.*, 40, 41: five heads of notional assents, ***G.A.***, 42: without experience, assent is not real, *ib.*, 46: 'God's Providence is nearly the only doctrine held with a real assent by the mass of religious Englishmen,' ***G.A.***, 55-7: real assents, fruit of meditation, *ib.*, 79: no warrant for the existence of their objects, ***G.A.***, 80-2,—do not necessarily imply action, *ib.*, 82, 83, 89, 90,—their personal character, *ib.*, 83,—their power, *ib.*, 88: contrast of real assent, or belief, with inference, *ib.*, 90: to give a real assent to a dogma is an act of religion, to give a notional is a theological act, ***G.A.***, 98, 119, 120: how assent to the being of a God may be real, *ib.*, 102, 105-19: assent to doctrine of Holy Trinity, how real, how notional, ***G.A.***, 126-40: *implicit* assent, real and operative, to the word of an infallible Church stands instead of many abstruse proportions, ***G.A.***, 150-3: how can assent be unconditional, seeing that inference, on which it rests, is conditional? ***G.A.***, 157, 158, 259: Locke and others cut the knot by affirming that not all assents are unconditional, that there are degrees of assent, that 'absolute assent has no legitimate exercise except as ratifying acts of intuition or demonstration, but as to reasonings in concrete matters, they are never more than probabilities, and the probability in each conclusion is the measure of our assent to that conclusion,' ***G.A.***, 159-64: ***Dev.***, 327-30: ***U.S.***, 184, *n.* 16, 187-93: if so, assent and inference are not two things, but one, ***G.A.***, 165, 166: 'I cannot be taken to mean as if assent did not always imply grounds in reason, implicit, if not explicit, or could be rightly given without sufficient grounds; indeed I doubt if assent is ever given without some preliminary which stands for a reason,' ***G.A.***, 171, 172: still assent may stand when the inference on which it was originally elicited has been forgotten, or may be refused in presence of convincing arguments, *ib.*, 167-71: in cases in which we are said to assent a little and not much, usually we do not assent at all, *ib.*, 173-6, 196, 200: 'as well talk of degrees of truth as of degrees of assent,' ***G.A.***, 174: instances of assent, short of intuition and demonstration, yet unconditional, *ib.*, 177-81: some conversational expressions explained, *ib.*, 181-4: 'firm and weak assent,' 'growth of belief,' explained as referring not to the assent itself, but to its circumstances and concomitants, ***G.A.***, 184-6: assent of faith not here in discussion, *ib.*, 186, 187: 'our unconsciousness of those innumerable acts of assent which we are incessantly making,' *ib.*, 188, 189: 'complex assent' is 'an assent to an assent, or what is commonly called a conviction,' ***G.A.***, 189, 194: no incompatibility between assenting and yet proving, *ib.*, 189, 190, 193: inquiry inconsistent with assent, *ib.*, 191: ***L.G.***, 203, 204: 'assent (to a proposition objectively true) may be called a *perception*, the conviction a *certitude*, the proposition or truth a *certainty*, and to assent to it is to *know*,' ***G.A.***, 196: complex assent always notional, *ib.*, 214-6: 'we are bound in conscience to seek

truth and to look for certainty by modes of proof, which, when reduced to the shape of formal propositions, fail to satisfy the severe requisitions of science,' ***G.A.***, 412: author's summary of the *Grammar of Assent*, ***G.A.***, 495, 496: ***Apo.***, 20, 21: ***U.S.***, 212, *n.* 16.

Athanasius, St., his resistance to additions to the Creed, ***V.M.***, i., 228-31, 252, 253: used economy of truth, ***Ari.***, 70, 71: present as deacon at Nicæa, *ib.*, 250, 251: condemned in Councils and banished to Gaul, ***Ari.***, 282-4: acquitted at Rome, *ib.*, 285: sits in Council of Sardica, *ib.*, 289: returns to Alexandria, *ib.*, 290: seems to Constantius too great for a subject, ***Ari.***, 310: condemned at Councils of Arles and Milan, *ib.*, 314-7: driven out of Alexandria, and replaced by George of Cappadocia, atrocities on the occasion, *ib.*, 326-34: his restoration, *ib.*, 353, 354: his moderation with Semi-Arians, ***Ari.***, 356-60: ***Ath.***, ii., 52, 53, 56, 282, 285, 363: 'the most modest as well as the most authoritative of teachers,' ***Ath.***, ii., 56, 57: his style, *ib.*, 58, 59: his last days and death, ***Ari.***, 373-6: takes the traditional sense of Scripture for apostolic and decisive, ***Ath.***, ii., 250: thinks Scripture sufficient against Arianism, *ib.*, 261: anti-Nestorian, *ib.*, 326-30: his deep sense of the authority of tradition, ***Ath.***, ii., 51, 52: his arguments against Arianism,—that the interposition of a created Son as a mediator in creation leads to a *regressus in infinitum*, ***Ath.***, i., 22: that if the Son be simply the first of creatures, He differs from them in kind no more than Adam from other men, *ib.*, 23, 24: that as man creates in one way and God in another, so of human and divine generation, *ib.*, 26, 27: that analogy does not involve likeness, ***Ath.***, i., 26: that the Word and Wisdom being the Son, if the Word and Wisdom had a beginning, God was once wordless and wisdomless, *ib.*, 31, 32: that the Word is 'from God,' not as we are, but 'from the substance of God,' ***Ath.***, i., 36, 37: not 'like Him,' but of the same substance, *ib.*, 38, 39: ii., 432-7: that if He is a Son, then not a creature; but if a creature, then not a Son, ***Ath.***, i., 127: that Arians do not really admit Christ to be the Son of God, but only figuratively, *ib.*, i., 173: that on Arian showing there is no Eternal Trinity, *ib.*, i., 176, 177: that it is illogical of Arians to insist on the relationship of son to father as involving a beginning of being, and to be silent about it as involving a sameness of nature, ***Ath.***, i., 188: what is called his Fourth Oration against the Arians is really against Marcellus of Ancyra, whose name is not mentioned because Athanasius had some personal regard for him, ***T.T.***, 7-35: career of Marcellus, *ib.*, 18-20: ***Ath.***, ii., 196-8: heads of his heresies, *ib.*, ii., 198-200: ***T.T.***, 21-9: Athanasian confutation of the same, ***T.T.***, 30-3: Athanasius dogmatic with little use of dogmatic terms, *ib.*, 339, 340: his life of St. Antony substantially genuine, ***H.S.***, ii., 97: Athanasius, the first great teacher of the Incarnation, laid the foundation on which devotion to the Blessed Virgin was to rest, ***Diff.***, ii., 87, 88: no proof that he had himself any special devotion to her, *ib.*,

88, 105: 'has impressed an image on the Church, which, through God's mercy, shall not be effaced while time lasts,' ***U.S.***, 97.

Atheist, hard to convince, ***P.S.***, vi., 335-9; is atheism philosophically consistent with the phenomena of the physical world? ***U.S.***, 194, with *note:* not at least with such phenomena as explained by universal tradition, ***Ari.***, 151, 152: revelation clears up doubts about the existence of God as independent of nature, otherwise we are left unsatisfied whether the life of all things be a mere Anima Mundi, ***Ari.***, 184, 185: ***D.A.***, 302; 'godless' (Eph. II., 12), not in the sense of disowning God, but of being disowned by Him, ***Ath.***, ii., 354: miracle no argument to an atheist, ***Mir.***, 11: ***U.S.***, 196: study of Nature, away from religious feeling, leads the mind in fact to acquiesce in Atheism, ***D.A.***, 300: *sed contra*, 'this is too absolute,' *ib.*, 300, *note:* 'no medium, in true philosophy, between Atheism and Catholicity,' ***Apo.***, 198: ***G.A.***, 495-501: ***Mix.***, 260, 261: ***S.N.***, 321: 'but two alternatives, the way to Rome and the way to Atheism; Anglicanism is the halfway house on the one side, and Liberalism the half-way house on the other,' ***Apo.***, 204: the Atheist's progress, ***G.A.***, 246, 247.

Athens, a prototype of England, ***D.A.***, 327-31: Athens as a University, ***H.S.***, iii., 18-23, 33-46: philosophical democracy of Athens, as described by Pericles, contrariwise to Rome, the absence of rule, the action of personality, ***H.S.***, iii., 81-8.

Atonement, doctrine of, ***P.S.***, vi., 79: ***U.S.***, 118, 119: not appropriated merely by faith, without pain and self-denial, ***Jfc.***, 174, 175; Christ atoned in His own Person, He justifies through His Spirit; 'one Atonement, ten thousand justifications,' *ib.*, 205, 206: doctrine of Atonement (in Hebrews) not an economy, ***Ari.***, 78: Athanasius on the Atonement, ***Ath.***, ii., 60-2: vain without Resurrection, ***Ess.***, i., 247, 248: a garbled version of the Atonement, *ib.*, 251, 252: after all our explanations the mystery remains, 'that the Innocent suffered for the guilty,' ***Ess.***, i., 66-8: impossible to hold the Atonement without the Incarnation, *ib.*, i., 367: a correlative of eternal punishment, ***Dev.***, 107: gratuitous, abundant, ***Mix.***, 306-8: perpetual, ***M.D.***, 560, 561: felt need of, ***G.A.***, 393: vicarious satisfaction available only in the intermediate season of probation, *ib.*, 394, 395, 405, 406.

Augustine, St., Predestinarianism and Purgatory, ***P.S.***, ii., 323; ***V.M.***, i., 171: ii., 110: contrasted with Luther, ***Jfc.***, 58, 59: laid an unprecedented stress on predestination, *ib.*, 189: his theology 'may be called a second edition of the Catholic Tradition,' ***Ess.***, i., 287: last bishop of Hippo, his labours lost for his own Africa, *ib.*, i., 293: sets the Church's judgment above that of the Pope, ***Ess.***, ii., 45, 46: Augustine and the Donatist Tichonius, his rival bishop at Hippo, *ib.*, ii., 49, 50: appealed to Donatists individually, not through their bishops, ***Dev.***, 270-2: his testimony to the miracle of SS. Gervase and Protase, ***H.S.***, i., 368, 369: his birth, the errors of his youth, his unhappiness, ***H.S.***, ii., 142-6:

St. Augustine and Byron, *ib.*, ii., 144: his friend who died young, *ib.*, ii., 146, 147: hears St. Ambrose at Milan, ultimately baptized by him, ***H.S.***, ii., 148, 159: his hesitations, details of his conversion, his mother Monica, *ib.*, ii., 149-58: ***Mix.***, 53-5: ***O.S.***, 1-4: priest, bishop, founder of a religious and clerical community, ***H.S.***, ii., 160-2: Vandal invasion of Africa, *ib.*, ii., 128, 129: advises a brother bishop to stay by his flock, *ib.*, ii., 134, 138: siege of Hippo, Augustine's death, ***H.S.***, ii., 139, 140: his letter on prayer to Proba, *ib.*, ii., 170-2, and to Justina on Pelagianism, *ib.*, ii., 180-2: he, no infallible teacher, has formed the intellect of Christian Europe, ***Apo.***, 265: his view of predestination modified by the efforts of the Jesuit school, ***Diff.***, ii., 336: differs from that of Calvin *toto cælo* in significance and effect, ***G.A.***, 251: his interpretation of St. Cyprian on Episcopacy, ***Ess.***, ii., 32, 35: his saying, *Securus judicat orbis terrarum* (*Contr. Epist. Parmen.*, iii., 24), its effect on Newman, ***Ess.***, ii., 35: ***Apo.***, 116, 117: ***Diff.***, ii., 303, 372: ***Ess.***, ii., 40-3, *notes.*

Bacon, Lord, his mission the increase of physical enjoyment and social comfort, and most wonderfully has he fulfilled it, ***Idea,*** 118, 119: 'on the whole I agree with Lord Macaulay in his Essay on Bacon's philosophy,' *ib.*, 118, *note:* his explanation of the opposition between theology and physics, ***Idea,*** 221, 222: would have allowed that the cultivation of the mind is different from advancement of the useful arts, *ib.*, 263: 'most orthodox of Protestant philosophers,' 'intellectually too great to hate or contemn the Catholic faith,' ***Idea,*** 319: Baconian induction misapplied to theology, from the several bases of Scripture, Antiquity, Nature, ***Idea,*** 446-55.

Bagot, Bishop of Oxford, Newman's affectionate loyalty to, letters to, holds one Tract 'objectionable,' Tracts stopped in obedience to him, ***Apo.***, 51, 77, 90, 137, 138, 172-7, 213: ***V.M.***, ii., 397-424: ***Diff.***, i., 152, *note.*

Balaam, conscientious, moral, without being religious, 'his end was not to please God, but to keep straight with Him,' ***P.S.***, iv., 21-30: his double-mindedness, *ib.*, v., 232: 'light without love,' ***G.A.***, 185: words without deeds, ***P.S.***, i., 169: ***Mix.***, 158.

Baptism, exalted state of Christian therein conferred, ***P.S.***, viii., 52, 53: admits into the one invisible company of elect souls, *ib.*, iv., 176: regeneration the object of infant baptism, *ib.*, iii., 273, 274: vi., 77: if it be no more than circumcision, it ought to be abolished, *ib.*, iii., 282-4: v., 176: baptized children holy, not religious, *ib.*, iv., 312: children who die in the grace of their baptism, the stones of the pavement of the Temple composed of spirits, *ib.*, iv., 313: ***V.V.***, 354: arguments for infant baptism, ***P.S.***, vii., 222-8: infant baptism said to be an apostolical tradition, ***Ess.***, i., 135: real argument for infant baptism, the authority of the Church, ***Dev.***, 129: ***V.M.***, i., 71, *note:* delay of baptism in early Church, ***Dev.***, 127 9: motive of such delay, ***P.S.***, iv., 58: faith gives title to justification, baptism gives

possession, ***P.S.***, vi., 168: baptism, not faith, justifies the ungodly, ***Jfc.***, 237: faith before baptism a qualification, after baptism an instrument of justification, *ib.*, 243: no other ordained method on earth for the absolute pardon of sin but baptism, ***Jfc.***, 320: validity of schismatical baptism, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. lxxxviii.-xci., 169, 170: ***Ath.***, i., 304, *note:* lay baptism, ***H.S.***, iii., 379: 'to deny baptismal regeneration is heresy, and a Church which indulged its members in such denial would have forfeited its trust,' ***Ess.***, i., 127, *note:* Gorham judgment, 'the two Archbishops concurring in the royal decision, that within the national communion baptismal regeneration is an open question,' ***Diff.***, i., 11, 22-5: baptized and unbaptized, their difference not matter of experience, ***S.D.***, 67-70.

Barnabas, St., his character, ***P.S.***, ii., 276-8: type of the better sort of men among us, *ib.*, ii., 279, 280: 'we lack altogether what he lacked in certain occurrences, firmness, godly severity,' *ib.*, ii., 280-4: contrasted with St. John, *ib.*, ii., 285, 286.

Bartholomew, St., identified with Nathanael, ***P.S.***, ii., 333-5: type of guilelessness, *ib.*, ii., 335, *sq.*: his desecrated chapel at Oxford, ***L.G.***, 12-5.

Basil, St., ***H.S.***, ii., 3-74: bishop of Cæsarea, Cappadocia (A.D. 370-9), his predecessors, *ib.*, ii., 4-8, 26, 27: parentage, *ib.*, ii., 17, 18: at University of Athens with St. Gregory Nazianzen, *ib.*, ii., 52, 53: contrast of character with Gregory, Paul and Barnabas, *ib.*, ii., 50, 51, 53-5: five years of retirement, *ib.*, ii., 58-61: gathers a brotherhood, *ib.*, 62, 65: his bad health, *ib.*, 13-6: shyness, *ib.*, 25: SS. Ambrose and Basil, two types of saint, *ib.*, 28, 29: trouble with Arians, *ib.*, 21, 22: conflict with Valens, *ib.*, 9-11: extent of his exarchate, *ib.*, 31, 69: quarrel with Gregory on occasion of the bishopric of Sasima, *ib.*, 69-74: appeal to Western Churches unsuccessful, his complaint of Western superciliousness, *ib.*, 40-5, 49: triumphing in his death, though failing throughout his life, *ib.*, 76: his imputation to our Blessed Lady of the sin of doubt, ***Diff.***, ii., 129, 130, 133, 135: derived his notion from Origen, *ib.*, 143: grew up in the very midst of Semi-Arianism, *ib.*, 147: on one occasion refrained from asserting the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, *ib.*, 146: 'does any Anglican Bishop recall to our minds the image of St. Basil?' ***Diff.***, ii., 207.

Bellarmine, praise of, ***V.M.***, i., 65, 66: inconsistent in his argument for Purgatory, *ib.*, i., 67-9: on justification, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. xlix., l.: ***Jfc.***, 355, 356: on Indulgences, ***V.M.***, i., 113-5, *note:* on Images, *ib.*, ii., 126, 127, *note:* on the Real Presence, ***V.M.***, ii., 231, 232, *note*, 316-8: on invocation of saints, *ib.*, ii., 308, 309: distinguishes between General and Ecumenical Councils, *ib.*, ii., 292, *note:* on Tradition, ***Ess.***, i., 118: on Papal infallibility, ***Dev.***, 86, 87: 'reckoned temporal prosperity among the notes of the Church,' ***Apo.***, 129.

Benedictines, ***Dev.***, 397, 398: ***H.S.***, ii., 365-487: SS. Benedict, Dominic, Ignatius, represent Poetry, Science, the Practical, or Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, ***H.S.***, ii., 366-70: ***O.S.***, 220-7: wonderful flexibility

of the family of St. Benedict; its spirit ever one, but not its outward circumstances, ***H.S.***, ii., 371-3, 388, 389, 447: *summa quies*, *ib.*, ii., 377, 383: 'as for the Benedictine, the very air he breathes is peace,' ***H.S.***, ii., 385: 'a life emphatically Virgilian,' *ib.*, ii., 407-9, 453: the monk 'formed no plans, he had no cares, the ravens of his father Benedict were ever at his side: if he lived a day longer, he did a day's work more,' ***H.S.***, ii., 426, 427, 452: example of the last days of Venerable Bede, *ib.*, ii., 428-30: controversy uncongenial to the Benedictines, ***H.S.***, ii., 423: Benedictine houses,—St. Hubert's, *ib.*, ii., 390-6; Beaulieu, *ib.*, ii., 397; St. Gall, *ib.*, ii., 400, 401: Fulda, *ib.*, ii., 401: Richenau, Bec, Wearmouth, *ib.*, ii., 402, 403; Ramsey, *ib.*, ii., 411: the Benedictines the agriculturists of Europe, ***H.S.***, ii., 398, 399, 410: 'St. Benedict the true man of Ross,' *ib.*, ii., 399: transcription of manuscripts, *ib.*, ii., 412-4: other fine arts, St. Dunstan, *ib.*, ii., 415, 416: monastic chronicles, *ib.*, ii., 418-20: controversy between de Rancé and Mabillon on the studies proper to a monk, *ib.*, ii., 420-4: introduction of the sacerdotal office into Benedictine life, *ib.*, ii., 442, 443, 446; and of the office of schoolmaster, *ib.*, ii., 450, 451, 454: boy-monks, *ib.*, ii., 455-9: their studies, 461: trivium and quadrivium, ***H.S.***, ii., 462: ***H.S.***, iii., 203: ***Idea***, 259: classical studies, ***H.S.***, ii., 462-72: a true offspring of Benedictine discipline, *ib.*, ii., 472, 473: excess guarded against, *ib.*, ii., 473, 474: ***H.S.***, iii., 197: Benedictine theology, ***H.S.***, ii., 475-8: a foreign element of controversy introduced by Scotus Erigena and others from Ireland, ***H.S.***, ii., 481-6: 'gladiatorial wisdom eclipsing the old Benedictine method,' ***H.S.***, iii., 196: vast numbers of Benedictines, ***H.S.***, ii., 372, 448, 449.

Benediction, of Blessed Sacrament, this picture and that, ***L.G.***, 427; ***Prepos.***, 255-61: ***O.S.***, 43: ***Diff.***, i., 215.

Benevolence, not the sole principle of Divine government, nor of our moral nature, ***U.S.***, 103-8.

Bible Society, Newman belonged to it, then withdrew, ***Apo.***, 10: apparent reasons, ***V.M.***, ii., 13: was never local secretary, *ib.*, ii., 6.

Bigotry, or narrow-mindedness, 'the application of inadequate or narrow principles,' ***U.S.***, 297: 'takes up, not a religious, but a philosophical position,' *ib.*, 300: 'has no element of advance in it,' persuaded that 'it has nothing to learn,' *ib.*, 303: does not 'see difficulties,' ***U.S.***, 305: narrow-mindedness described at length, ***U.S.***, 305-10: may end in scepticism, *ib.*, 310: Church history useless to the narrow-minded, *ib.*, 303: better a bigot than an infidel, ***Ari.***, 85: bigotry the imposition upon others of our own private first principles, as is the way with Protestantism, ***Prepos.***, 291-5.

Bishops, successors of the Apostles, ***P.S.***, ii., 401: lineal descendants of SS. Peter and Paul, *ib.*, iii., 247, 248: the Apostles present in them, *ib.*, iv., 177: suffragans wanted in England, ***V.M.***, ii., 53-92: episcopal regimen required by Calvin, *ib.*, 28, 29; 'our Prelates are still sound' (A.D. 1834), ***V.M.***, ii., 38: 'not even a Bishop *ex cathedra* may at his mere word

determine doctrine,' ***V.M.***, ii., 200: 'a Bishop's lightest word *ex cathedra* is heavy, his judgment on a book cannot be light,' ***V.M.***, ii., 398: ***Diff.***, i., 111: ***Apo.***, 77: Whately's reply to the above, ***Diff.***, l.c.: in what sense 'the body of Bishops failed in their confession of the faith,' ***Arl.***, 465-8: Ignatius of Antioch on the Bishop, ***Ess.***, i., 256: ii., 28: Bishops named from their dioceses (*e.g.*, Pensylvania), a piece of *purus putus Protestantismus*, ***Ess.***, i., 354, 355: the title 'Protestant-Episcopal,' *ib.*, i., 375: Episcopacy not an added *form:* as a mouse is not a bat all but the wings, so is Presbyterianism not a Church incomplete, ***Ess.***, i., 370: Episcopacy not Catholicity, ***Dev.***, 265: between the Donatist bishops and their people St. Augustine recognized no ecclesiastical relation, ***Dev.***, 270-2: royal appointment of bishops in England, ***H.S.***, iii., 420, 421: grounded on 'the temporalities of the Sees converting the episcopate into the high state of prelacy,' *ib.*, iii., 414: should a bishop fly from persecution? ***H.S.***, ii., 129-38: bishops in the fifth century, ***H.S.***, ii., 333-6: doctrine not enough without bishops, and succession not enough without the Pope, ***L.G.***, 50: English hierarchy restored, ***O.S.***, 137, 169, 177, 178: nature of the change, *ib.*, 192, 196, 197: hierarchy of bishops in sub-apostolic times, ***O.S.***, 192-4: Tractarians could wish nothing better for the bishops of the Establishment than martyrdom, ***Apo.***, 46, 47: ***Diff.***, i., 106: what the bishops replied, *ib.*, 109-11: increase of Anglican Episcopate, ***Diff.***, i., 117, 118; ***V.M.***, ii., 53 *sq.:* deference of the Oxford Movement to Bishops, who in turn anathematized it, ***Diff.***, i., 130, 152: ***Apo.***, 50, 51: theory of episcopacy as opposed to papacy, each See like an independent crystal, 'our Bishop is our Pope,' 'each diocese an integral Church,' ***Apo.***, 107, 187: ***Ess.***, ii., 18, 20-5: said theory attributed to St. Cyprian by Dodwell, ***Ess.***, ii., 25-35: said theory 'an ecclesiastical communism,' ***Diff.***, ii., 211: 'one John of Tuam, with a Pope's full apostolic powers,' *ib.*: Sarpi fancied that the Anglican episcopate might some day be a danger to the Crown, ***D.A.***, 26: 'if our Lord had intended to promote ignorance, confusion, unbelief, discord, strife, enmity, mutual alienation, could He have provided a better way than that of ordaining a thousand or two local episcopates, each sovereign, each independent of the rest?' ***Ess.***, ii., 96-8: 'never was without misgivings about the difficulties which it (the above theory) involved,' *ib.*, ii., 99: 'the Pope the heir by default of the Ecumenical Hierarchy of the fourth century,' ***Diff.***, ii., 207: ***Ess.***, ii., 44, *note:* said phrase explained, ***Diff.***, ii., 356, 357.

Blanco White, his editorship of the London Review, ***Ess.***, i., 27-9: Unitarian quotations from, *ib.*, 74, 75, 78, 79: a denier of Tradition, so a consistent Unitarian, *ib.*, 112: quoted on the Jesuits, ***Prepos.***, 18, 19, 404-6: his strange career, ***Prepos.***, 142-51: his testimonies against Catholicism, trustworthy as to facts which he knew, his judgment quite untrustworthy, *ib.*, 152-9: his testimony ignored in Eng-

land, because not equal to the demand for horrors, *ib.*, 144, 145, 159, 160: his death, ***Diff.***, i., 93: kind words of his about Newman, ***Apo.***, 47, 48.

Blomfield, Bishop of London, rejects a man for holding Eucharistic Sacrifice, Real Presence, grace of Ordination, ***Apo.***, 159: his saying on Apostolic Succession, ***Ess.***, ii., 110.

Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, *cultus* of, proved, ***Apo.***, 323, 395.

'Bore,' how 'a bore' acts, ***L.G.***, 11, 12.

Bossuet, his 'Exposition,' ***V.M.***, ii., 119-27, 406: ***Ess.***, i., 118.

Bowden, John William, 'with whom I passed almost exclusively my Undergraduate years,' ***Apo.***, 17: his career, ***Ess.***, ii., 318, 319: his *Life of Gregory VII.*, ***Ess.***, ii., 254, *sq.*: ***Apo.***, 74: quoted on the concentration of episcopal powers in the Pope, ***Diff.***, ii., 210: Newman's last letter to him, death in 1843, ***Apo.***, 225-7.

Boys, boyish mind, ***Idea,*** pref., p. xvi., 128: ***G.A.***, 10, 16: inaccuracy of, sometimes kept through life, ***Idea,*** pref., p. xvii., 332, 358: ***L.G.***, 16, 17: Mr. Brown's examination, ***Idea,*** 336-42: his poetry, his prose, *ib.*, 354-6: discussion of the same, *ib.*, 350-4, 357-61: Mr. Black's, *ib.*, 342-7: caricature, use of in education, ***Idea,*** 348, 349: confused notions of boys, ***Idea,*** 495-7: their inscrutability, ***L.G.***, 1, 2: sudden ripening of, ***L.G.***, 159: a saint in boyhood, ***Mix.***, 95, 96: how boys fall off from goodness, ***O.S.***, 9, 12: filthy conversation, 'a sort of vocal worship of the Evil One,' ***O.S.***, 10: what the Divine Child heard at Heliopolis, the filthy conversation of a large city from morning till night incessant, 'I don't know anything more awful,' ***S.N.***, 60: 'the man uses language as the vehicle of things, and the boy of abstractions,' ***G.A.***, 11, 22: sense of sovereign, arbitrary power, in early boyhood, ***G.A.***, 66: ability beyond early promise, *ib.*, 73, 74: boy's apprehension of poetry notional, a man's real, *ib.*, 10, 78: calculating boys, ***G.A.***, 333, 336.

Bramhall, Abp., on the Real Presence, Mass, Prayers for the Dead, Intercession of Saints, Monasteries, the Pope, ***V.M.***, ii., 211-3: 'throws himself into communion, whether they will have him or not, with the various heretical bodies all over the East,' ***Diff.***, i., 331-4.

British Association, praise of, answers to the annual Act or Commemoration of a University, ***H.S.***, iii., 12: its faults, not its exclusive devotion to science, but graver matters, ***Idea,*** pref., p. xii.

Brothers' Controversy, letters between an Anglican clergyman and a Unitarian, his brother-in-law, both agreeing that there is no doctrine of importance which 'the Christian cannot find for himself in large letters' in Scripture, unaided by tradition, ***Ess.***, i., 102-11.

Brougham, Lord, his saying that 'man shall no more render account to man for his belief, over which he has himself no control,' ***D.A.***, 287: ***Idea,*** 30: ***U.S.***, 192: 'as if faith came from science,' ***D.A.***, 275: Brougham and Peel on the moralizing effect of knowledge, ***D.A.***, 256-60, 264-7, 277, 278, 301, 302: ***G.A.***, 91-7.

Bull, Bishop, his defence of the Ante-Nicene Fathers against

Petavius, ***V.M.***, i., 60-3, *notes*: ***Ari.***, 224, 416-20: ***T.T.***, 58-69: his view that St. Athanasius agreed with the said Fathers, ***T.T.***, 70-7: object of his work, ***Dev.***, 134: his merits, ***Diff.***, i., 2: 'his homeliness and want of the supernatural,' ***Diff.***, i., 139: held that Adam was created in grace, ***Diff.***, ii., 45, 46: accepts a miraculous vision as credible, ***Diff.***, ii., 75: his practice of fasting, ***V.M.***, ii., 254: Bull on the Articles, 'for the preservation of peace to be subscribed, and not openly contradicted,' ***V.M.***, ii., 381: 'Bp. Bull's theology the only theology on which the English Church could s and,' ***Apo.***, 156.

Busenbaum, his *Medulla Theologiae*, ***Diff.***, ii., 229, 230: on the obedience due to an erroneous conscience, *ib.*, 260.

Butler, Bishop, first reading of his *Analogy*, taught the sacramental system and that probability is the guide of life, ***Apo.***, 10, 11, 18, 19: quoted on the progressive knowledge of Scripture, ***Diff.***, ii., 318, 319: understood or misunderstood to teach that the highest opinion in religion is an assent to a probability, ***G.A.***, 59: ***V.M.***, i., 85-7, *notes*: ***D.A.***, 391: the argument of his *Analogy* a presumption used negatively, ***G.A.***, 382, 496, 497: his saying that 'vicarious punishment is a providential appointment of every day's experience,' ***G.A.***, 406, 407.

Byron, contrast of with St. Augustine, ***H.S.***, ii., 144: Liberalism gave name to a periodical set up by Lord Byron: 'I have no sympathy with the philosophy of Byron,' ***Apo.***, 261: *Childe Harold*, 'a work of splendid talent, not of the highest poetical excellence,' ***Ess.***, i., 18, 20: *The Corsair*, *ib.*, i., 19, 20: *Manfred*, *ib.*, i., 22.

Calendar, Catholic, succession of ecclesiastical seasons, called the *Ordo de Tempore*, ***T.T.***, 385: varies with Easter and Advent Sunday, *ib.*, 387: whole Paschal period from Septuagesima to 23rd Pentecost, always nine calendar months precisely, *ib.*, 390, 391: Advent Sunday tethered within seven days, *ib.*, 393: for the incidence of Advent Sunday on each of those seven days there are just five days on which the Easter of that civil year may fall, *ib.*, 394: the like dependence of Easter upon the day of the week on which Christmas Day falls, or (neglecting leap year) the preceding New Year's Day, *ib.*, 394, 395: the Christmas period from 23rd Pentecost to Septuagesima, part of two years, too variable to be reduced to rule, depending as it does on two independent variables, *ib.*, 396, 397: eighteen weeks its longest, eight weeks its shortest, *ib.*, 399: transference of Epiphany Sundays till after 23rd Pentecost, *ib.*, 400: in some years one of these Sundays lost, *ib.*, 401, 402.

Capes, *Four Years' Experience of the Catholic Church*, quoted, ***Prepos.***, 359-62.

Cathedrals, 'gospel palaces,' ***P.S.***, vi., 270-9: splendour of, *ib.*, vi., 285, 286: reason for, *ib.*, vi., 304, 305: as lawful at least as cleanliness, *ib.*, vi., 299-302: preferable to personal luxury, *ib.*, vi., 307-10: churches filthily kept, *ib.*, vi., 292: concerts in churches, and other irreverences, ***V.M.***, ii., 39; pews luxuriantly cushioned, inviting repose, ***Ess.***, i., 350, 351: a 'Protes-

tant-Episcopal cathedral,' 'no possible style of architecture could embrace the idea,' *ib.*, i., 375: 'those high Cathedrals, once Catholic, sacred to the memory of what has passed away,' ***Diff.***, i., 225.

Catholic, the name and the claim, ***Ath.***, ii., 65-9, 151: ***Dev.***, 254-64: ***O.S.***, 129: ***Diff.***, i., 342: never claimed by Arians, ***Dev.***, 279: 'Christian my name, Catholic my surname' (Pacian), ***Ath.***, ii., 65-9: ***S.N.***, 318: the 'true Catholic' contrasted with the Roman Catholic, the Calvinist, the Latitudinarian, the Mystic, the Politician, the man of the world, the popular Religionist, ***V.M.***, i., 133: fifth and sixth century Catholics denoted by additional title of 'Romans,' ***Dev.***, 279: 'this appellation had two meanings, one as denoting the faith of the Empire, the other an allusion to the communion of the Roman See,' ***Dev.***, 280-4: 'what more incongruous than for the run of Christians of this age to call themselves Catholics? yet their calling themselves so may be the first step to their becoming so,' ***S.D.***, 390: the freedom of Catholicism, opposed to the intolerance of 'sensible' Protestants, ***H.S.***, ii., 95, 96: Protestants, depending on human means mainly, make the most of them; Catholics forget to put their shoulder to the wheel, ***Idea,*** 5, 6: summary of popular Catholicism, *ib.*, 183: Catholic literature means literature written by Catholics, more need of that than of Catholic Science, why? ***Idea,*** 296-9, 305: may an infidel teach Science in a Catholic University? yes, if he will keep to his own Chair, which however it is hard to get him to do, ***Idea,*** 299-304: Catholic ideals, ***Mix.***, 85, 92-4: some Catholics no better than Protestants, ***Mix.***, 160-6: Church Catholic 'brings a universal remedy for a universal disease,' sin, *ib.*, 246: 'prejudice among Catholics in favour of horizontal floors,' misconstrued, ***Prepos.***, 119-25: meaning of Catholic terms, not got by 'reason,' but by enquiring of Catholics, story of 'absolution for a week,' ***Prepos.***, 344-9: 'we Catholics are not men, we have not characters to lose,—John Doe and Richard Roe, etc.,' ***Prepos.***, 354, 355: knowledge of revealed facts among Catholics; with others, private opinion, ***Diff.***, i., 276-8: squabbles of secular and regular, and of regulars amongst themselves, no prejudice to Catholic unity, there is an umpire, *ib.*, 306-10: differences not of faith, *ib.*, 310-2: no medium in true philosophy between Atheism and Catholicity, ***Apo.***, 198: ***G.A.***, 495-501: ***Mix.***, 260, 261: ***S.N.***, 321: Catholic Christendom no exhibition of religious absolutism, but of 'Authority and Private Judgment alternately advancing and retreating,' ***Apo.***, 252: Catholicity of a multitude of nations in the Church, a security against narrowness, ***Apo.***, 268, 269: we Catholics 'cannot be as others,' ***S.N.***, 200: the Catholic Religion demonstrated by accumulation of probabilities, sufficient for certitude, ***G.A.***, 411, 412.

Causation, law of, not an intuitive truth, but argued analogically from what is within us to what is external to us, ***G.A.***, 66: 'we have no experience of any cause but Will,' *ib.*, 72: 'two senses of the word "cause,"' that which brings a thing to be,

and that on which a thing in given circumstances follows,' ***G.A.***, 68: 'as a cause implies a will, so order implies a purpose,' ***G.A.***, 72.

Celibacy, ***L.G.***, 100, 101, 189, 191, 192: ***Apo.***, 7: in the Anglican Church, ***L.G.***, 192, 193: unnatural or supernatural? *ib.*, 195-8: does not cause immorality among Catholic priests, nor matrimony prevent it among Protestant ministers, ***Prepos.***, 133-6, 177, 178: celibacy of false religious negative, the absence of love, ***S.N.***, 139: praise of, by St. Gregory Nazianzen, ***V.V.***, 202-7: efforts of St. Gregory VII. on behalf of, ***Ess.***, ii., 289-95: 'a recognized principle with the world, that celibacy is all but a state of sin,' ***P.S.***, vi., 187, 188.

Certainty, Certitude: 'certitude a habit of mind, certainty a quality of propositions,' ***Apo.***, 20: ***G.A.***, 196, 344: certitude the result of an assemblage of converging probabilities, ***Apo.***, 20, 199: ***G.A.***, 288, 411: such probabilities not reaching to logical certainty, ***Apo.***, 20, 200: some probabilities insufficient for certitude, proper for opinion, *ib.*, 21: sometimes a duty not to tolerate the notion of a story being true, *ib.*, 21, 22: 'certitude is a reflex action; it is to know that one knows,' ***Apo.***, 215, 216: ***G.A.***, 197: 'to change opinion into the clearness and firmness of intellectual conviction,' ***Apo.***, 200: 'ten thousand difficulties do not make one doubt' in matter of faith, ***Apo.***, 239: 'far fewer instances of false certitude than might be at first supposed,' ***G.A.***, 196, 200: 'as a general rule, certitude does not fail,' *ib.*, 221: certitude a confidence that what I take to be true will remain true even though I cease to hold it, *ib.*, 197-200: 'those who are certain of a fact are indolent disputants,' seeming exceptions to this rule, ***G.A.***, 201-3: ***V.M.***, i., 69: certitude a feeling of intellectual security, a pleasure of discovery distinct from that of investigation, ***G.A.***, 204-8: 'material' or 'interpretative' certitude, *ib.*, 210-4: 'a certitude is directed to this or that particular proposition; it is not a faculty or gift: infallibility is just what certitude is not; it *is* a faculty or gift, and relates to all possible propositions in a given subject-matter,' ***G.A.***, 224, 225: 'certitude is at most infallibility *pro hac vice*,' *ib.*, 227: Chillingworth's muddle here, ***G.A.***, 226, 227, 493, 494: ***V.M.***, i., 122: ***Dev.***, 80, 81: 'certitude being indefectible, and some of my supposed certitudes having failed, how can I ever be certain?' ***G.A.***, 221-3, 228: men are not daunted by such failure, but still make up their minds to certitude, only with greater caution, ***G.A.***, 229-33: parallel of certitude with conscience, *ib.*, 233, 234: mistakes about certitude, the list of genuine certitudes restricted, *ib.*, 234-7: we are guided by probabilities founded on certainties, as well in matters of the world as in matter of religion, ***G.A.***, 237-9: 'indefectible certitude in primary truths, manifold variations of opinion in their application,' *ib.*, 240: 'a convert might travel all the way from heathenism to Catholicity, through Mahometanism, etc., without any one certitude lost, but with a continual accumulation of truths,' ***G.A.***, 251: three conditions of certitude, rational ground, sense of repose,

indefectibility: prejudice also may be indefectible, but not on rational grounds, ***G.A.***, 258: in concrete matter we become certain by 'cumulation of probabilities,' 'too fine to avail separately, too subtle to be convertible into syllogisms,' ***G.A.***, 288: illustrations of the above, —the conversion of a Protestant, ***G.A.***, 288-92,—that Great Britain is an island, *ib.*, 294, 295,—that the Latin classics were not written in the thirteenth century, *ib.*, 296-8,—that I shall die, *ib.*, 298-300,—the probability of a European war, *ib.*, 303, 304,—Hume on miracles, *ib.*, 306, 307,—Pascal's proof of Christianity, *ib.*, 307-10,—Pascal, Montaigne, the dying factory-girl, *ib.*, 310-2,—Clarke on the Divine Knowledge, *ib.*, 313-6: moral certitude, 'a word which I avoid,' 'using it here for once,' of physical astronomy and revelation, ***G.A.***, 318, 319: 'a sure divination that a conclusion is inevitable, of which his lines of reasoning do not actually put him in possession,' —analogy of the limit in mathematics, ***G.A.***, 320, 321, 359: an instance in physics, *ib.*, 322, 323: circumstantial evidence, *ib.*, 324-9: 'we are bound to look for certainty by modes of proof, which, when reduced to the shape of formal propositions, fail to satisfy the severe requisitions of science,' ***G.A.***, 412.

Chillingworth, his contention that, to know the Church to be infallible, you must be infallible yourself, confuses infallibility with certitude, ***V.M.***, i., 122, *note*: ***Dev.***, 80, 81, *note*: ***G.A.***, 224-7, 493, 494.

Childhood, child's mind, ***P.S.***, ii., 64, 65: sin in childhood, *ib.*, iv., 39-41: mysteriousness of childhood, *ib.*, v., 106: weary of religion, *ib.*, vii., 14-6: children do not reflect upon themselves, nor did man in paradise, *ib.*, viii., 259: economy of truth in teaching children, ***U.S.***, 341, 342: mind of baptized children, ***Ess.***, ii., 431-5: sufferings of children, 'all the sufferings of baptized children merit,' ***S.N.***, 142: early sense of power, ***G.A.***, 66.

Christ, spoke and acted as a king, never courted popularity, ***P.S.***, i., 297, 298: not only a Martyr, an Atoning Sacrifice, *ib.*, ii., 42: vi., 70: God and Man, a reality external to our minds, *ib.*, iii., 169: Satan reigns where Christ does not, ***S.D.***, 105-9: ***S.N.***, 299: ***P.S.***, iv., 3: 'never will reign visibly upon earth,' ***U.S.***, 97: His hidden life, *ib.*, iv., 240-2: His hidden presence still on earth, *ib.*, iv., 248-52: ***Ess.***, i., 247, 248: 'what have we ventured for Him, or done which we should not have done if He had not been?' ***P.S.***, iv., 301, 302: 'refused the world's welcome,' *ib.*, v., 94-6: need of meditation on His sufferings, *ib.*, vi., 41 *sq.*: His passion God's passion, *ib.*, vi., 73-6: God's sympathy in Christ, *ib.*, iii., 132, 133: as Man, present in His Church, *ib.*, vi., 124, 125: possible modes of that presence, *ib.*, vi., 125-33: on refusal, seems to withdraw His doctrine, *ib.*, vi., 148-50: 'sole Priest under the Gospel,' *ib.*, vi., 241, 242: ***Jfc.***, 198, 201, *notes*: came in poverty, but meant to exchange it for splendour, ***P.S.***, vi., 284-6: in Christ the poor are in a more blessed lot than the wealthy, *ib.*, vi., 324: brief appearance of His royalty at Epiphany, *ib.*, vii., 75, 79, 80: 'hates the broad way as entirely as the world hates the narrow,' *ib.*,

vii., 115: considerations to help us to mourn over His sufferings, *ib.*, vii., 136-41: not come to dispense us from obedience, *ib.*, viii., 203, 204: all things gathered together in Christ, ***Jfc.***, 193, 194: the one principle of life in all His servants, who are but His organs, ***Jfc.***, 195-7: in what sense 'justified by the Spirit,' ***Jfc.***, 77, 207: traditionary sayings of, ***V.M.***, i., 298: His Divinity understated by the Alexandrians, ***Ari.***, 93-7: declared as one with, yet personally separate from, God, one with Him as Word, personally separate as Son, from Him and yet in Him, ***Ari.***, 157, *sq.*: called Only-begotten to exclude mere adoptive sonship, *ib.*, 158: other expressions besides that of generation, ***Ari.***, 162: the Son ministrative to the Father, ***Ari.***, 163-6: ***Ath.***, ii., 217-9, 450: ***T.T.***, 172-4: called the Word or Wisdom of the Father, to denote, first, His essential presence in the Father, secondly, His mediatorship, as interpreter between God and His creatures, ***Ari.***, 169: ***Dev.***, 136, 137: the unity of God more insisted on in early times than the divinity of Christ, ***Ari.***, 171, 172: Christ *in God*, doctrine of coinherence (*perichoresis*, *circumincessio*), ***Ari.***, 172-4: Christ *of God*, doctrine of *monarchia*, or unity of source of Godhead, *ib.*, 175-7: ***T.T.***, 167-78: the Word Endiathetic (Internal) and Prophoric (External), ***Ari.***, 196-9: ***Ath.***, ii., 340-2: ***T.T.***, 208-12, 305: in what sense 'humbled' and 'exalted' (Phil. II.), ***Ath.***, i., 218-25: ***Mix.***, 300-3, 315-7: 'faithful to him that made him' (Heb. III.) a high-priest according to His humanity, ***Ath.***, i., 258-63: presence of Christ within us as a principle of sanctification, ***Ath.***, ii., 130-5, 193-5, 225: question of Christ's knowledge as man, ***Ath.***, ii., 161-72: ***M.D.***, 119: as God, the Image of the Father, ***Ath.***, ii., 178-83: two natures of Emmanuel, ***Ath.***, ii., 191, 192, 223-5: His theandric acts, *ib.*, ii., 240-2, 412-4: His priesthood a theandric office, but the Arians attached it to His divine nature, *ib.*, ii., 245, 246: Christ, as Son of God, must be God, Image and one only Word of God, ***Ath.***, ii., 287-92: Christ's manhood has no personality: the opposite (Nestorian) view inconsistent with any Incarnation, ***Ath.***, ii., 293, 294: 'He took our fallen nature,' and made Himself subject to its laws; 'yet He suspended those laws when He pleased,' *ib.*, ii., 294-9: 'though His manhood was of created substance, He cannot be called a creature,' ***Ath.***, ii., 299-302; ***P.S.***, vii., 124: nor may we call Him servant, ***Ath.***, ii., 302, 303: 'as simply God as if He were not man, and as simply man as if He were not God,' ***Ath.***, ii., 326: two wills in Christ, ***Ath.***, ii., 331-3: the Son ever being generated, *ib.*, ii., 350-3: *communicatio* (*antidosis*) *idiomatum* of importance in the Nestorian controversy, ***Ath.***, ii., 367-9: the word 'Christ' sometimes taken not for the Incarnate Son, but for the Only-begotten God, ***T.T.***, 45: His *Syncatabasis*, Temporal Procession, and title of First-born, *ib.*, 192-207, 224: five differences between Christ and the rest of mankind, ***T.T.***, 357, 358: His Divinity witnessed to by tradition since Nicæa, and before that, from Apostolic times, ***Ess.***, i., 122-

30: His Divinity an Anglican tradition, *ib.*, ii., 110: Christ 'man with a presence of Divinity,' this is Sabellianism, Nestorianism, Socinianism, ***Ess.***, ii., 203: miracle of the blood and water from His side, ***Mir.***, 356-8, *note:* His Divinity how found in the Synoptics, ***D.A.***, 184: His title of Lamb of God, ***D.A.***, 219, 220: began and ended His ministry by a feast, ***S.D.***, 28-37, 395, 396: King, Priest, and Prophet, functions shared by His Church, ***S.D.***, 52-62: ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. xl.-xlviii.: no reason for supposing that, up to His resurrection, His Apostles apprehended that He was God in our nature, ***S.D.***, 138-41: 'Christ comes not in pride of intellect or reputation for philosophy,' ***H.S.***, ii., 206: alone among the sons of men has 'exhausted the mission on which He came,' ***Idea***, 267: ***Ess.***, ii., 317: ***V.V.***, 139: Christ the Master, the love of Him makes martyrs, ***Call.***, 221, 222, 293, 294, 326-8: ***G.A.***, 465, 466, 479-85: pleased not Himself, ***Mix.***, 109-11: apparent goodness of men who have no part in Christ, ***Mix.***, 153-5: how we should have arranged Christ's life on earth, ***Mix.***, 300, 301: what He chose instead, came 'not to assert a claim, but to pay a debt,' *ib.*, 301, 302: it is the very idea that He is God which gives a meaning to His sufferings, *ib.*, 321: His Soul, *ib.*, 324, 325: surrendered Himself to suffering, 'He breasted it,' gave His whole soul to it, ***Mix.***, 327-31, 334: ***M.D.***, 405, 433-5: His agony at sin coming near Him and being made in a manner His, ***Mix.***, 335-40: on earth enjoyed sympathy, then gradually put it from Him, ***M.D.***, 413-31: in His agony in the garden, agitated as a sinner, ***S.N.***, 39: hidden, *ib.*, 71, 72: His white hair, men not quite sure of His age, ***M.D.***, 313, 314, 408, 409: translation of prayer, *Anima Christi*, ***M.D.***, 352: Ascension, *ib.*, 532-4: the Holy Name, 'the whole Catholic system bound up in it,' ***S.N.***, 54-6: not a mere historical personage, *ib.*, 128: can do all, but will not without His Church, *ib.*, 130: assumed a nature 'of itself peccable,' 'such that, if it had not been His, might have sinned,' ***S.N.***, 148: impression, had we seen Him on earth,—Himself more impressive than His miracles; His 'infinite repose;' His eyes 'seeing us through and through;' compassion, drawing men to Him, ***S.N.***, 237-9: Sacred Heart the emblem of His love; in worshipping It we worship Him, ***S.N.***, 258-60: ***M.D.***, 571-3: crucified 'as we fix noxious birds up,' ***S.N.***, 301: *ib.*, Introduction, pp. viii., ix.: His intercession [Heb. vii., 25] consists in presenting His human nature, ***S.N.***, 304: ***P.S.***, ii., 211: Christmas without Christ, ***V.V.***, 98, 99: 'those searching Eyes are all divine, all-human is that Heart,' ***V.V.***, 137: summary of Messianic prophecy, undeniable, ***G.A.***, 441-4: interpreted and fulfilled the Messianic prophecies in His own way, resisting plausible but mistaken interpretations, ***G.A.***, 448-52: taught His first followers to aim at success by suffering, a startling thing in those days, *ib.*, 452-4: Image of Christ, really apprehended in the mind, true propagating cause of Christianity, ***G.A.***,

464-7 : 'ignorance assumed economically by our Lord,' ***Ath.***, ii., 161-72 : ***M.D.***, 119.

Christian, formation of, ***P.S.***, i., 101-4 : deterioration, *ib.*, 219 *sq.* : childishness unworthy of him, *ib.*, 339-45 : his body honourable in death, *ib.*, 275-8 : ***S.N.***, 307 : and in life, ***P.S.***, i., 279 : in some sense never dies, *ib.*, 272, 273 : ***V.V.***, 138 : Christian life, even the highest, in the humblest station, ***P.S.***, ii., 336, 337 : Christian should 'have no business merely of this world,' ***P.S.***, ii., 349 : as Christians, 'we are in a much more extraordinary state than we are at all aware of,' ***P.S.***, iii., 270, 298, 299 : apt to seem abrupt and unpleasant because not of this world, *ib.*, iv., 235-7 : ever dying while he lives, *ib.*, iv., 238 : the holier, the less understood of the world, *ib.*, iv., 244 : vi., 214, 215 ; the mark of a Christian, watching for Christ, ***P.S.***, iv., 322, 323 : ***O.S.***, 33-6 : his detachment and serenity, ***P.S.***, v., 62-5 : his peace of soul, *ib.*, v., 69-71 : Christ acts through him, *ib.*, iv., 170 ; vi., 3 : why the good in Christians is seen less than the bad, *ib.*, vii., 36-8 : Christian self-denial, *ib.*, vii., 94 : peculiarity of Christian mind to be dependent, *ib.*, vii., 251 : his behaviour out of Church, *ib.*, viii., 13, 14 : like a king, *ib.*, viii., 53, 54 : ability does not make a man a Christian, may be the occasion of his rejecting Christianity, *ib.*, viii., 187, 191 : why, *ib.*, viii., 188, 189 : Christian sects many, because 'we do not pray and seek for the Truth,' *ib.*, viii., 193 : Christian graces superior to moral virtues, ***U.S.***, 43-8 : union of hearts, to the abandonment of articles of faith, no Christian fellowship, ***U.S.***, 129 : function of the Christian to be moving against the world, *ib.*, 149 : Christian and Catholic, ***Ath.***, ii., 65-9 : 'Christian is my name, Catholic my surname,' quoted from Pacian, ***Ath.***, ii., 68 : ***S.N.***, 318 : deification of, in Athanasian sense, ***Ath.***, ii., 88-90 : gravity and nobility of the Christian, his exaltation above the things of earth, ***S.D.***, 141-6 : yet without pride, ***S.D.***, 146-8 : this is the very definition of a Christian, 'one who looks for Christ ;' he has lost his taste for this world, sweet and bitter being the same to him, ***S.D.***, 278, 279 : the joy of such, ***S.D.***, 286-9 : Christian self-restraint, sacrifice of earthly advantages, outward compliance, all taken for craft, ***S.D.***, 300-2 : the more so when it actually succeeds, ***S.D.***, 303 : truth the first object of the Christian's efforts, peace but the second, ***H.S.***, i., 375-7 : Christians by hereditary profession flinch under persecution more than converts in manhood, ***Call.***, 215 : the Christian who would be neither sinner nor saint, ***Mix.***, 117-20 : good, but not Christian, *ib.*, 153-5 : Christian virtue rests on a sense of personal unworthiness, ***O.S.***, 17, 27-9 : invincible ignorance as an excuse for non-Catholic Christians, ***Diff.***, i., 354-7 : Christian love of kindred and friends not less but greater than the mere natural, ***M.D.***, 287, 288, 311 : waiting for Christ, ***P.S.***, vi., 234 *sq.* : ***O.S.***, 31 *sq.* : as one homesick in a strange land, expecting a letter, ***O.S.***, 35, 36 : energetic, direct apprehension of an unseen Lord, the habit of the Christian, ***O.S.***, 40-3, 45 :

G.A., 464, 465 : Christian view of worldly advantages, ***M.D.***, 474, 475 : Christians, how like unto sheep, silly, have to be frightened, ***S.N.***, 80 : the dying Christian, ***V.V.***, 323-31 : 'the philosopher aspires towards a divine *principle* ; the Christian, towards a Divine *Agent*' : practical difference between the service of a person and the approximation towards a mere standard of excellence, ***U.S.***, 28 : ***H.S.***, iii., 72 : 'endurance the Christian's portion,' ***P.S.***, v., 295, 296.

Christianity, marvellous spread of, ***P.S.***, ii., 232-54 : ***Mix.***, 247-9 : ***G.A.***, 463-85 : ***S.N.***, 230, but *cf.* ***U.S.***, 41 : no failure, though it has touched relatively the few, ***P.S.***, iv., 159-61 : ***G.A.***, 447, 455, 456 : 'uncongenial to the human mind;' 'ever since it came into the world, has been going out of it,' ***P.S.***, vi., 239 : a state of faith, also of enjoyment ; a wilderness and a promised land, ***P.S.***, vii., 163, 164 : not like science and art, cast upon the waves of public opinion, *ib.*, vi., 236 : not spread by books, but from a centre, *ib.*, vii., 237 : inward witness to, *ib.*, viii., 112 *sq.* : 'always a learned religion,' ***U.S.***, 1 : inculcates the very habits necessary for scientific investigation, ***U.S.***, 7-10 : sense of the Fall marks off Christianity from Science, and may occasion conflict, ***U.S.***, 12-4 : 'by no means clear that Christianity has at any time been of any great spiritual advantage to the world at large,' ***U.S.***, 40 : 'offends more men than it attracts,' *ib.*, 41 : Evidences of Christianity rather are answers to objections, ***U.S.***, 65, 66 : spread by personal influence, *ib.*, 79 *sq.* : taken for an inadequate solution of the world's mysteries, unpractical, inflexible, antiquated, a thing that must fall, ***U.S.***, 124, 128 : how first preached, ***Jfc.***, 268-73 : 'whole course of Christianity is but one series of troubles and disorders,' ***V.M.***, i., 354 : too sacred for promiscuous discussion, ***Ari.***, 136, 137 : the Association, not the mere doctrine, has the promise of permanence, *ib.*, 258 : Christianity has a philosophy of its own, ***Ath.***, ii., 243, 244 : not to be esteemed by its mere effect on character, ***Ess.***, i., 53-71 : presumptuous to single out some one point as the end of ends in the Christian revelation, *ib.*, 51-3 : hypothesis that Christianity does not fall within the province of history, ***Dev.***, 4-6 : the Christianity of history not Protestantism, ***Dev.***, 7-9 : 'a Christianity, social and dogmatic and intended for all ages, must, humanly speaking, have an infallible expounder,' ***Dev.***, 90 : to Pliny, Suetonius, Tacitus, a superstition, excessive, magical, deadly, ***Dev.***, 209, 210, 219 : confounded with Oriental rites, gloomy, secret, ***Dev.***, 211, 212 ; as of Cybele, Isis, Mithras, 213-7 ; and with Gnosticism, ***Dev.***, 219-23 : primitive Christianity not a religion in which a man might think what he pleased, ***Dev.***, 225, 359, 360 : 'a dangerous enemy to any power not built upon itself,' ***Dev.***, 232 : a secret society, object of Roman jealousy, ***Dev.***, 232-4 : summary of Roman view of Christianity, a horrible religion, ***Dev.***, 237-42 : Julian, Libanius, Numantian, the *Philopatris*, ***Dev.***, 241-4 : 'enemies of the human race,' *Quarterly Review*, ***Dev.***, 247, *note* : the dogmatic principle is to Christianity what

conscience is to the individual, ***Dev.***, 361: seems unnatural, is supernatural, ***S.D.***, 85-8: 'not included in the list of requisites,' ***S.D.***, 89: ***S.N.***, 192: if Christianity comes to an end, the world will end with it, ***S.D.***, 101: spread of Christianity, 'not with observation,' ***S.D.***, 308-13: ***O.S.***, 47-51: 'a social religion,' 'addresses individuals as parts of a whole,' ***S.D.***, 325: 'to attempt Apostolical Christianity at all, we must attempt it all,' ***S.D.***, 391: *Primitive Christianity*, ***H.S.***, i., 339-446: 'a religion for this world, for the rich as well as for the poor,' ***H.S.***, ii., 94: 'a divine spirit and power in Christianity such as irresistibly to commend it to religious and honest minds, leaving argumentation behind as comparatively useless,' ***H.S.***, ii., 113: Christianity 'the religion of civilization,' as being cosmopolitan and ready to learn whatever man has to teach, ***H.S.***, i., 200-2: never had all its own way with Roman civilization, ***H.S.***, iii., 151: 'that vague thing, "our common Christianity,"' I discard it for the reason that it cannot throw itself into a proposition,' ***Idea***, 61: Christian painting, music, architecture, ***Idea***, 78-82: Christianity and Civilization have occupied on the whole the same *orbis terrarum*, ***Idea***, 250-5: Christianity and Medical Science, ***Idea***, 505 *sq.*: doctrine of ends higher and lower; each profession having its own end, one is apt to encroach upon another; lower must yield to higher, *ib.*, 506-13: laxity in third century, ***Call.***, 16-20, 208: something stronger than Rome, *ib.*, 243: the Christian has found the Truth in a world of error, *ib.*, 248, 249: to see that heathenism is false, to see that Christianity is true, two acts, ***Call.***, 317: comes of Christ personally known and loved in His Church, ***O.S.***, 40-3: ***G.A.***, 464, 465, 491: spreads externally, because it has an internal hold upon us, ***O.S.***, 53: a brand-new edition of Christianity, intelligible if Christianity be a human fact, not if it is a revelation from God, ***Diff.***, i., 156-8: moderate Christianity, might be committed to the State, ***Diff.***, i., 211, 212: Christian ideas magnified in the Catholic Church, ***Apo.***, 196, 197: a prayer for the unity of Christendom, ***M.D.***, 271, 272: Christianity why so late? because unmerited, ***S.N.***, 32: 'caves, most alien to Christianity,' ***S.N.***, 47, 337: 'the Christian people cannot be wrong,' ***S.N.***, 77: 'raises the body,' which the heathen called a prison, ***S.N.***, 307, 308: 'Christianity is eminently an objective religion,' ***Diff.***, ii., 86: nominal and vital Christianity, ***G.A.***, 238: certitude the very life of Christianity, *ib.*, 239: Pascal's proof of Christianity, *ib.*, 307-10: a *revelatio revelata*, one doctrine, discipline, and devotion, claiming to be received as given from above, ***G.A.***, 387: the completion and supplement of Natural Religion, *ib.*, 388: list of opinions which make it impossible to argue about Christianity with men who hold them, ***G.A.***, 416: 'either Christianity is from God, or a revelation has not yet been given to us,' ***G.A.***, 430, 431: Christianity proved from Judaism, ***G.A.***, 432-40: Christianity and Judaism, two 'direct communications between man and his

Maker from time immemorial down to the present day—a great prerogative nowhere else claimed,' ***G.A.***, 440: from the first warned its followers against the expectation of its abolishing sin within its pale, ***G.A.***, 454-6: ***P.S.***, iv., 154-7, 159: Gibbon's five causes for the spread of, ***G.A.***, 457-62, 483: 'not many mighty, not many noble,' among the first Christians, ***G.A.***, 467-9: early Christianity illustrated from Tacitus, Pliny the Younger, Epistle to Diognetus, Justin Martyr, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, ***G.A.***, 469-75: the principle of conversion and fellowship, the Thought or Image of Christ, *ib.*, 463-6: so-called 'obstinacy' of the Christian martyrs, ***G.A.***, 476-85: 'the Religion of Nature is a mere inchoation, and needs a complement, it can have but one complement, Christianity,' ***G.A.***, 487: Christianity no 'mere historical religion,' 'no dreary matter of antiquarianism,' 'our communion with it is in the unseen, not in the obsolete,' ***G.A.***, 488, 489: ***S.N.***, 128.

Chrysostom, St. John, 'many-gifted Saint, most natural and human of the creations of supernatural grace,' ***H.S.***, ii., 283: character of his mind and of his teaching, secret of his influence, his intimate sympathy and compassionateness for the whole world, his versatile recognition of men for the sake of that portion of good severally lodged in them, ***H.S.***, ii., 284-9: a literal expositor of Scripture, *ib.*, 288, 289: no one could live in his friends more intimately, *ib.*, 273-5: why called Mouth of Gold, *ib.*, 234: the four Greek Doctors compared to the four seasons, Chrysostom spring, Gregory Nazianzen summer, Basil autumn, Athanasius winter, *ib.*, ***H.S.***, ii., 237, 238: early austerities, *ib.*, 235: from Antioch to Constantinople, *ib.*, 236: banishment, *ib.*, 239, 240, 290: letters from exile, ***H.S.***, ii., 241-83, 292-6: death, coincidence of Henry Martyn, *ib.*, 298-302: back to Constantinople, *ib.*, 302: Newman's devotion to him, ***H.S.***, ii., 284-7: [*Life* by Ward, II., 134]: 'the glorious preacher, with soul of zeal and lips of flame,' ***V.V.***, 103: 'is *par excellence*, the Commentator of the Church,' yet 'no one carries with him so little of the science, precision, consistency, gravity of a Doctor of the Church,' ***Diff.***, ii., 144, 145: ascribes vainglory and danger of sin to the Blessed Virgin, ***Diff.***, ii., 130-2: an 'extraordinary passage, solitary and singular in the writings of Antiquity,' *ib.*, 134: some explanation, low idea current of woman-kind, Semi-Arian and Nestorian influences in the Antiochene school, ***Diff.***, ii., 135, 136, 147, 148: no evidence that he would have denied the Immaculate Conception, *ib.*, 151, 152.

Church, worship to be followed, ***P.S.***, i., 154: *ib.*, v., 7-11: Church and the world, 'its evil partner,' *ib.*, i., 163, 164: in early Church 'silence as it were for half an hour,' *ib.*, ii., 27: vii., 83: Catholic contrasted with Jewish, *ib.*, ii., 80: how answering to Scripture promise, *ib.*, ii., 83-91: her secular or political triumph not to be reckoned on, *ib.*, ii., 93: 'broken into many fragments by the power of the devil,' *ib.*, iii., 191: Church unity, *ib.*, iii.,

191-200: no invisible Church, distinct and complete at present, and peopled by Saints only, *ib.*, iii., 207, 221 *sq.*: senses in which we may speak of the Church as invisible, (*a*) as being a visible body with invisible privileges, *ib.*, iii., 221, 222, 224: (*b*) as made up in its final consummation of the elect in Paradise, *ib.*, iii., 222, 223: (*c*) as having members at present walking in God's faith and fear, *ib.*, iii., 223: bad members of the Church on earth, *ib.*, iii., 227-30: good men, unbaptized, not members of the Church, *ib.*, iii., 230: the Church Invisible moulded and matured in the Visible, *ib.*, iii., 240: no invisible Church yet formed, it is but a name as yet, *ib.*, iii., 241: Church services, *ib.*, iii., 251, 252: daily, *ib.*, iii., 301 *sq.*, 339: 'Church Universal has fallen into errors and is divided branch against branch,' *ib.*, iii., 385: ***Diff.***, i., 170: 'has never forgotten that ease was a sin,' ***P.S.***, v., 311: the Day of the Church, *ib.*, vi., 123, 124: Christ really present in the Church, *ib.*, vi., 124, 125: mode of that presence, conjectures, *ib.*, vi., 125-35: what does the Church exist for? ***P.S.***, iv., 150 *sq.*: ***Diff.***, i., 232-46, 262-5: what the coming of the Holy Ghost did for the Church, —meaning of the Communion of Saints, ***P.S.***, iv., 169-71: the Church a visible body on earth, but the greater part of it invisible, consisting of the Saints in heaven, *ib.*, iv., 172, 173, 175: as so inclusive of the Saints in heaven, the Church may be said not to be 'locally or visibly on earth,' *ib.*, iv., 175: this explains why 'out of the Church is no salvation,' ***P.S.***, iv., 174: ***Diff.***, i., 356, 357: ii., 334-6: 'baptism admits not into a mere visible society, but *through* the English, *or* the Greek, *or* the Roman porch into the one invisible company of elect souls,' ***P.S.***, iv., 176: 'the Church Catholic throughout the world, manifested in and acting through what is called in each country the Church visible,' ***P.S.***, iv., 177, 178: 'though the visible Churches of the Saints in this world seem rare, and scattered too and fro like islands in the sea, they are in truth but the tops of the everlasting hills, high and vast and deeply-rooted, which a deluge covers,' ***P.S.***, iv., 178: *sed contra*, ***L.G.***, 302-5: the Church no failure, considering her original purpose, ***P.S.***, iv., 159-61: despised by the world, which sees not the great assemblage of the elect, perfected and at rest, *ib.*, iv., 178-80: refuge from the world, *ib.*, iv., 195-8: how far the world is a separate body from the Church, ***P.S.***, vii., 35-9: unity of the Church, argued by baptism and by the apostolic succession, ***P.S.***, vii., 234-40: the Church a party, *ib.*, vii., 241: ***Ari.***, 257-9: and something far higher, 'a Divine society,' ***P.S.***, vii., 242: reverence a note of the Church, *ib.*, viii., 4: question of the Church's supplying the wants of the age, ***U.S.***, 151, 152: early and medieval, intellectual dominion of, vast ruins still remaining, *ib.*, 314-6: Christ continually worshipped in the medieval Church, ***Jfc.***, 337-9: discipline of Antiquity argued to be a hard and fast line binding the Church for ever after, ***V.M.***, i., 75, 76: *sed contra*, 'whatever the Primitive Church could lawfully do, that and

such can be done by her in every age,' *ib.*, 76, *note:* the Church a political power, in what sense, ***V.M.***, i., 106, 107, *note:* has a supernatural gift for transmitting the faith, *ib.*, i., 190, *note:* the Church has 'authority in controversies of faith' (Article 20), which must mean infallibility in matters of saving faith, ***V.M.***, i., 191, 192: Church lost her infallibility when she lost her unity; she is not now one, therefore not infallible, ***V.M.***, i., 195-201: *sed contra*, 'then there is no one *visible* Church,' *ib.*, 201, *note:* unity not lost till all the fundamentals of faith were enunciated, ***V.M.***, i., 203: various dates assigned for the loss of Church unity, *ib.*, i., 204-7: not earlier than the Council of Sardica, nor so late as the Second of Nice, *ib.*, i., 207, 208: 'century after century, the Church Catholic has become more and more disunited, discordant, and corrupt,' ***V.M.***, i., 209: 'after all, the Church is ever invisible in its day, and faith only apprehends it,' ***V.M.***, i., 332: 'after all, then, the Church of God is what Protestants ever have considered it, invisible,' *ib.*, 332, *note:* 'only a visible Church can be the stay and maintenance of the Truth,' ***V.M.***, i., 193, 194: her functions three, prophetical, sacerdotal, regal, hard to combine, nothing short of impeccability could avoid all mistakes, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. xl.-xlviii.: rigid in doctrine, tolerant of devotions, *ib.*, lxxiv., lxxv.: gentleness of her teaching, *ib.*, 258, 259, *note:* her attitude to legendary miracles, *ib.*, pref., lxiv., lxv.: in every Church a floating body of opinions, varying with the age, ***V.M.***, ii., 200, 201: description of the Church as a congregation of faithful men, *ib.*, 288, 289: ***Ess.***, ii., 36-8: if the Church would be vigorous and influential, it must be decided and plain-spoken in its doctrine, ***Ari.***, 147: Church 'framed for the express purpose of interfering with the world,' ***Ari.***, 258: permanency promised, not to the mere doctrine of the Gospel, but to the Association built upon the doctrine, *ib.*: 'a temporary suspense of the functions of the *Ecclesia docens*,' in what sense, ***Ari.***, 466, 467: definitions of faith, irreversible, necessary, if the Church is to teach, ***Ath.***, ii., 82-7: sad state of the Church at the death of Constantius, *ib.*, i., 121, *note:* whatever the abstract sufficiency of the Bible, the Church is our divinely-appointed guide, ***Ess.***, i., 190: notes of the Church, obvious and popular, *ib.*, i., 191-3: her beauty, 'no syren to beguile the unstable,' ***Ess.***, i., 282, 283: different ages of, many members, but one body, *ib.*, i., 285, 288, *note:* nowhere developed into her full proportions, ***Ess.***, i., 335: not to believe in the Church is not really to hold what goes before in the Creed, *ib.*, i., 367: 'does the Church know more now than the Apostles knew?' ***Ess.***, ii., 12-4: three easy views of intercommunion of churches, *ib.*, ii., 17: Barrow and Dodwell's view, ascribed to St. Cyprian, that each bishop is an ultimate centre of unity, and that unions of See with See are only matters of ecclesiastical arrangement, ***Apo.***, 107, 187: ***Ess.***, ii., 32, 90, 91: St. Augustine thought otherwise, ***Ess.***, ii., 32, 35: Dodwell's view unscriptural, *ib.*, ii.,

91-6, and impracticable, *ib.*, ii., 96-8: Church may not stand aloof from Church without sin somewhere, ***Ess.***, ii., 33: yet this disunion may perhaps not violate the essence of the Church, *ib.*, ii., 33, 34, 44, 45: life a Note of the Church, ***Ess.***, ii., 53, 54, 108: Church unity, ***Ess.***, ii., 39-41, 107, 108: the Church 'ought never to be at a loss how to treat any possible occurrence,' ***Ess.***, i., 404: never in any man's debt, *ib.*, i., 423, 424: no medium between a Vice-Christ and Anti-Christ: the Church the former, if she be on earth the representative of our absent Lord; if not, the latter, ***Ess.***, ii., 170-4: 'one amid her divisions, and holy amid her corruptions,' ***Ess.***, ii., 176: 'is there a kingdom of Christ upon earth or not? this is the simple question upon which all turns,' ***Ess.***, ii., 179: 'we consider [A.D. 1841] that a divine promise keeps the Church Catholic from doctrinal corruption,' ***Ess.***, ii., 234: 'she (the Church) began in Chaldea, and then sojourned among the Canaanites, etc.,' ***Ess.***, ii., 232, 233: simony and other scandals, *ib.*, ii., 255-60, 263, 264: ***D.A.***, 25: always a remnant of holy men, ***Ess.***, ii., 269, 270: the Church the poet of her children, *ib.*, ii., 442, 443: purity of faith more precious than unity, ***D.A.***, 5: 'in persecution the Church begins, and in persecution she ends,' ***D.A.***, 93, 94: Church went forth from the old world in haste, as the Israelites with their dough, ***Dev.***, 68; imperial power of the Church, ***Dev.***, 256, 272: ***S.D.***, 218-36: Catholicity the note of the Church of the fourth century, the title of Catholic, ***Dev.***, 254-64; not episcopacy, ***Dev.***, 265, 270: schism not the interference of one local church with another, but the division of the one Kingdom into independent portions, ***Dev.***, 266: Church of the fourth century universal, one, and exclusive, ***Dev.***, 268-70: chronic vigour of the Catholic Church, ***Dev.***, 441-3: reviving after *deliquium*, ***Dev.***, 444: world seems ever gaining on the Church, ***S.D.***, 71, 72: the world's duration measured by that of the Church: if the Church dies, the world's time is run, ***S.D.***, 101: ***S.N.***, 224, 231: holiness the strength of the Church, quite the reverse the strength of secular powers, ***S.D.***, 242, 243: the Church will have power, wealth, and honour, if she seeks them not, and will lose them by seeking them, ***S.D.***, 245-9: a universal empire without earthly arms, therefore exposed to persecution, ***S.D.***, 260, 261: the purer the Church, the more defenceless, her defence the wisdom of the serpent, ***S.D.***, 296, 297: Church has notes public and external for unbelievers, and for believers notes inward and more precious by which the external are practically superseded, ***S.D.***, 328: no mere promoter of good order and sobriety, the Church exists for the faith committed to her keeping, ***H.S.***, i., 375-7: Church and State, Erastian theory of, ***H.S.***, iii., 413-5: Church's love for mother earth, the special creature of God, ***H.S.***, i., 114, 115: 'not a man in Europe now who talks bravely against the Church but owes it to the Church that he can talk at all,' ***H.S.***, iii., 109: in time disengages the truth *in the ore* contained in the

writings of heretics, ***H.S.***, iii., 192-4: the Church's business religion, and secular science only in reference thereto, ***Idea***, pref., pp. x., xi.: the Church in relation to Fine Art, ***Idea***, 78-82: too much taken up with essentials to be able always to secure surface perfections, ***Idea***, 203: ***Diff.***, i., 241-52: ***Apo.***, 278: what the Church may suffer from a University, ***Idea***, 216-9: quarrel of Physical Science with, *ib.*, 219-27: quarrel of Literature with, *ib.*, 219, 227-34: 'fears no knowledge, but purifies all; represses no element of our nature, but cultivates the whole,' ***Idea***, 234: the Church the 'present, visible antagonist to sight and sense,' ***Idea***, 514, 515: undaunted and only defender of Spiritual truth, *ib.*, 516: recognized as saviour of society in the past, will hereafter be recognized as its saviour in this our century, *ib.*, 517: that is no visible body, the parts of which are not visibly united: 'unity implies union,' ***L.G.***, 302, 305: eternal enmity between the world and the Church, ***Mix.***, 167: 'let a man cease to inquire or cease to call himself her child,' ***Mix.***, 218, 226, 227: example, Eliseus saying 'Send not,' *ib.*, 227-9: given a revelation, the teaching of the Church is manifestly that revelation; no schismatic body is an oracle of supernatural truth, ***Mix.***, 278-81: if you will not join the Church, do your duty, 'go home and die, but eschew religious enquiry,' ***Mix.***, 282, 283: Christ in His Church, personally known and loved, ***O.S.***, 40-3: scandals to be expected from the vast size of the Church, analogy of railway accidents, ***O.S.***, 144-8: ecclesiastical order manifest in a Synod, *ib.*, 190: Church in the Renaissance, ***O.S.***, 201-9: Church, in all necessary matters, unchangeable as Christ, *ib.*, 284: scandals in the Church, admitted, can hardly be denied without heresy, it being heresy to maintain that the Church consists only of the predestinate, ***Prepos.***, 129-32: 'the Church has been promised many great things, but she has not been promised the souls of all her children,' *ib.*, 131: what the enemy has to prove is that the Church herself originates these scandals, *ib.*: 'have nothing to do with a Branch Church: it is not worth while leaving one branch for another,' ***Diff.***, i., 169: a branch Church is a national Church, an institution necessarily Erastian, *ib.*, 171, 172, 186, 187: Church and State, difficulty of, ***Diff.***, i., 173-5, 385: difficulty surmounted by the Church being everywhere, and for that very reason 'in the fulness of her jurisdiction nowhere,' ***Diff.***, i., 176-80: illustrated by the history of St. Thomas of Canterbury, *ib.*, i., 181-4: 'Liberals do but want a *tame* Church,' ***Ess.***, i., 164: ***Diff.***, i., 187-9: Church should be a department of the State, unless she has a work, distinct and heavenly, which the State cannot do, ***Diff.***, i., 201-3, 209, 210: that work, the care of dogma and Sacraments, ***Diff.***, i., 214: she merely acts out what she says she is, ***Diff.***, i., 217, 218: does more than she promises when she brings temporal blessings, ***Diff.***, i., 233, 240, 242: contemplates society but in the second place, and in the first place individuals, overlooks everything in

comparison of the immortal soul, *ib.*, i., 236-8 : ***Idea***, 203 : aims not at making a show, 'though she cannot help being beautiful,' ***Diff.***, i., 239 : holds that it were better for sun and moon to fall from heaven than for one soul to commit one single venial sin, ***Diff.***, i., 240 : ***Apo.***, 246, 247 : souls continually lapsing from God, the Church's one object is to reconcile them to Him, ***Diff.***, i., 242-4 : Church and world, each has its scale of sins, but on a different principle, ***Diff.***, i., 245-52 : the Church's primary aim, to the world no aim at all ; the world's primary to the Church is secondary, and she may have to forego it, ***Diff.***, i., 262, 263 : she has much the more difficult work, *ib.*, 263, 264 ; and a work of which the best fruit is secret, *ib.*, 264, 265 : nationality in the Church, ***Diff.***, i., 303-6 : Church has its *pomœria*, like 'British waters,' and claims 'to animadvert on opinions in secular matters which bear on religion,' this not so much by doctrinal as by disciplinary utterances, ***Apo.***, 257 : herein it must be 'obeyed without a word, perhaps in time it will tacitly recede from its own injunctions,' *ib.* : the event has shown after all that they were mainly in the right, ***Apo.***, 258, 259 : Church authority slow to interfere in doctrinal questions, ***Apo.***, 267, 268 : a prayer for the Church Militant, ***M.D.***, 267, 268 : for all ranks in the Church, *ib.*, 279, 280 : the mind of the Church, ***M.D.***, 520, 521 : steadily hated by the world, ***S.N.***, 83, 84 : ***Dev.***, 209-47 : in some sense stationary, no growth, ***S.N.***, 87 : 'the visible Church does not stand for the invisible future elect,' ***S.N.***, 101 : Christ gives graces to bring men on to His Church, *ib.*, 130 : the one society that professes to have been founded by Almighty God, *ib.* 155 : 'there are two ways to aid her ark, as patrons (Uzzah) and as sons (Obededom),' ***V.V.***, 184 : the ancient Church had to stand out against the State as does Rome at this hour, ***Diff.***, ii., 196, 197 : 'Protestants do not believe that Christ set up a visible kingdom, but we do,' ***Diff.***, ii., 207, 208 : ***Ess.***, ii., 179 : 'to believe in a Church is to believe in the Pope,' ***Diff.***, ii., 208 : Church's power to employ force short of the infliction of death, ***Diff.***, ii., 290-2 : ***Ath.***, ii., 123-6 : careful to narrow the compass of her definitions of faith, ***Diff.***, ii., 320, 321 : does not impose dogmatic statements on the explicit assent of those who cannot apprehend them, ***G.A.***, 150 : belief in the Church's doctrinal truth not belief in her infallibility, ***G.A.***, 247 : in pre-Reformation times the Church was, as Paine postulated, 'a revelation written on the sun,' ***G.A.***, 378 : the Church 'an aggressive and militant body,' its wonderful successes, ***G.A.***, 444, 445 : gentleness and generosity of the Church as a dogmatic teacher, ***V.M.***, i., 258, 259.

Church of England, tolerant as not countenancing the use of fire and sword, but not tolerant of error, ***P.S.***, ii., 284 : primitive, *ib.*, 323 : establishment to be maintained on religious, not on worldly grounds, *ib.*, iii., 213, 214, 215 : part of the Church Catholic, *ib.*, iii., 222 : 'innocent of any inexpiable crime,' *ib.*, iii., 234 : her privileges 'suspended by our present want

of faith,' *ib.*, iii., 235: does not admit transubstantiation, *ib.*, vi., 141: Saints, if on earth anywhere, 'ought to exist in our own Church,' ***U.S.***, 50: possesses 'the most formally correct Creed of any of the Churches,' *ib.*, 51: controversy with Rome, not on the principle of development, but on particular applications, ***U.S.***, 320: ***V.M.***, i., 40: her writers rather take justification in the active sense, Roman writers in the passive, ***Jfc.***, 95-100: has tended to put election and sovereign grace out of sight, *ib.*, 189: three parties in the Church of England, the Apostolical, the Latitudinarian, the Puritan, ***V.M.***, i., 19: deprived of the power of excommunicating, which is 'the curb of private judgment,' *ib.*, i., 140: the Church should speak out the meaning of Scripture, and then let the laity judge: but the Church of England has not spoken out, hence schisms, ***V.M.***, i., 140-3: how can she be said to speak at all? *ib.*, i., 260, 261: 'she speaks in her formularies and services,' *ib.*, i., 262, 263: a witness to the Tradition of Antiquity in the interpretation of Scripture, ***V.M.***, i., 268-70: *sed contra*, *ib.*, *notes:* 'hands over the office (of interpreter of Scripture) to Catholic Antiquity,' ***V.M.***, i., 271: *sed contra*, 'should, but does not, because Antiquity cannot fulfil the office,' *ib.*, *note:* scandals in, hardly ten or twenty neighbouring clergy who agree together, 'vague religious knowledge,' provided for children 'which might be learned as well among Dissenters,' ***V.M.***, i., 333-5: the parallel of the Jewish Church, ***V.M.***, i., 336-44: *sed contra*, 'we cannot argue from Jerusalem to Canterbury and York': has a local Church *any* promises made to it? *ib.*, 336, 338, 340, 343: 'a civil establishment daubed with divinity,' ***V.M.***, i., 339, *note:* Parker's consecration, ***V.M.***, i., 345, *notes:* her rules for Private Judgment, ***V.M.***, i., 134, 135: needs Suffragan Bishops, ***V.M.***, ii., 53-92: may 'need a second Reformation,' as having drifted away from the doctrines of the Reformers, who were nearer Rome than we now are, ***V.M.***, ii., 23-7: Popish rubrics in the Prayer-Book, *ib.*, ii., 25, 26: points of the needed second Reformation, *ib.*, 33-9: 'corruptions (Protestant) are pouring in which sooner or later will need a second Reformation,' ***V.M.***, ii., 48: has forgotten its own principles as declared in the sixteenth century, *ib.*, ii., 36: bound over, hand and foot, to the civil power, ***V.M.***, ii., 36: faith reformed in the sixteenth century in point of purgatory and pardons, *ib.*, 36, 37: her Liturgy not to the taste of modern Protestant (Evangelical), *ib.*, 43-7: ***Jfc.***, 330, 331: incomplete in her doctrine and discipline, ***V.M.***, ii., 131, 271: in captivity, ***V.M.***, ii., 135, 136: nothing in it which is not true as far as it goes, *ib.*, ii., 136: not Protestant, only politically, so far as it has been made an establishment, ***V.M.***, ii., 137, 138, 216-8: her Homilies inculcate passive obedience, *ib.*, ii., 181, 185: said Homilies not subscribed, how far are clergymen bound to them? *ib.*, ii., 182-5: 'did not begin on a new foundation in King Edward's time, only repaired the superstructure,' ***V.M.***, ii., 193: 'O that we knew our own strength as a Church!' ***V.M.***, ii., 256: author's loyalty to Church of

England (March, 1841), ***V.M.***, ii., 416, 417: Roman Catholics, had they more grace, would acknowledge our Church, ***V.M.***, ii., 421: its strength irresistible were it but at unity with itself, *ib.*, 271: till then, 'let us go on teaching with the stammering lips of ambiguous formularies,' ***V.M.***, ii., 271: in a golden mean between the 'enthusiastic' and the 'despotic,' ***Ess.***, i., 349: allows a great variety of doctrine except in the Creed, ***V.M.***, ii., 380-4: attitude to the Eucharistic sacrifice, ***V.M.***, ii., 323-6, 351-6: nothing to fear for the Establishment from Liberals, 'Liberals do but want a *tame* Church,' ***Ess.***, i., 164: ***Diff.***, i., 187-9: Anglican theology written to occasion, not systematic, ***Ess.***, i., 179-83: hidden away, kept in golden chains, nothing denied her short of freedom, a lion and a unicorn given as sufficient object of her affections, ***Ess.***, i., 194, 195, 310-2: John Bull apostrophizes 'my own Church,' ***Ess.***, i., 312: ***L.G.***, 256, 257: analogous situations in the fifth and fourteenth centuries, ***Ess.***, i., 200: *sed contra*, gulf between Rome and England wider than that between two sovereign States, ***Ess.***, i., 220, 221: future of Liberalism and Puritanism in the Church of England, ***Ess.***, i., 294-7: sound Church-of-Englandism, or orthodox Protestantism, perishes with the reading of theology, ***Ess.***, i., 300-3: *Prospects of the Church of England* (1839), 'this Essay not altogether mine,' ***Apo.***, 94: *sed contra*, 'now I am quite clear that it is from first to last my writing,' ***Ess.***, i., 308: Dryden's taunt against the Church of England, 'to foreign lands no sound of her is come,' rebutted by the Anglo-American Church, ***Ess.***, i., 313: a proof of the vitality of the Church of England, ***Ess.***, i., 334, 335: *ib.*, ii., 57: *sed contra*, *ib.*, i., 380-6: ***Diff.***, i., 46, 47: her Orders, ***Ess.***, ii., 1-3, 76-90: argument of Anglican and Romanist, the former from the past, the latter from the present, ***Ess.***, ii., 5, 6: Anglicanism looks like schism, *ib.*, ii., 9: the view that everything in the Church save ordination comes from the king, *ib.*, ii., 19: Anglican denial of the need of intercommunion of dioceses, ***Ess.***, ii., 18, 20-5, 96-9: 'we have possession,' *ib.*, ii., 48: in a very different position from the Donatists, inasmuch as the Donatists confined the Church to Africa, *ib.*, ii., 49: 'has never borne the name of mortal man,' ***Ess.***, ii., 51, 52: 'we go to church, the Romanists to chapel,' *ib.*, ii., 53: life a Note of the Church, 'life tough and vigorous in the Church of England,' ***Ess.***, ii., 53-9, 360: Anglicans not worse than Semi-Arians, to whom the Fathers were kind, ***Ess.***, ii., 59-62: and were not Meletius of Antioch, Lucifer of Cagliari, Paschasius, and others, venerated as Saints, out of communion with Rome? ***Ess.***, ii., 62-9, 101: summary of arguments that the Church of England may still be a living Church in spite of its isolation, ***Ess.***, ii., 100, 101, 360-2: *ib.*, i., 198-201: 'if thirty-five years do not deprive a secluded branch of its Catholicity, neither do a hundred,' ***Ess.***, i., 201: *sed contra*, 'the truth is just the contrary to this statement,' ***Ess.***, ii., 102: the separation of England and Rome 'no lover's quarrel,' like

those of early centuries : Rome wishes the Church of England dead and buried, and England fears and detests the See of Rome, ***Ess.***, ii., 103, 104 : mere inchoate schism of previous quarrels, ***Ess.***, ii., 107 : ***Diff.***, i., 49, 50 : the strong dicta of the Fathers on the necessity of unity, above modified and explained (A.D. 1840), 'I am willing to modify them still' (A.D. 1871), ***Ess.***, ii., 39-41, 107, 108 : unequal to the situation at the rise of Methodism, ***Ess.***, i., 403-13 : three centuries of carelessness of baptism, ***Ess.***, ii., 110, 111 : Anglican tradition of the divinity of Christ, not of the Apostolic Succession, ***Ess.***, ii., 110 : Church of England should claim her share in the opprobrious epithets applied to Church of Rome, ***Ess.***, ii., 151, 152 : such opprobrious epithets actually applied to her, ***Ess.***, ii., 158-69, *e.g.* her bishops called 'usurping anti-Christian mushrooms,' *ib.*, ii., 161 : differences of England and Rome as of the parties of Paul, Cephas and Apollos (1 Cor. III., 4), ***Ess.***, ii., 360-2 : *sed contra*, *ib.*, ii., 103, 104 : 'not an establishment, not a party, not a Protestant denomination, but the Catholic Church partially obscured,' ***Ess.***, ii., 361 : note of schism against England, note of idolatry against Rome, ***Ess.***, ii., 367 : ***D.A.***, 5, 8 : ***Apo.***, 106-8 : abuse poured out on sister Churches, ***Ess.***, ii., 364, 365 : isolation and the claim to Catholicity cannot long stand together, *ib.*, ii., 366 : in the old Georgian era, sadly unpoetical, ***Ess.***, ii., 443, 444 : application to her of the story, 'Mamma will soon awake,' ***Ess.***, ii., 450 : likely to be divorced from the State, ***D.A.***, 22-4, 41 : 'how to accomplish it,' practical method of reforming the Church of England, ***D.A.***, 34-43 : need of Anglican Monachism and Convent schools, ***D.A.***, 40, 43 : weekly Communion in, ***S.D.***, 117, 118 : Church not persecuted in England, but is persecuted as it exists in other lands, ***S.D.***, 270, 271 : in peril in England, *ib.*, 271 : maintained in England rather as a support to civil society than for 'the unseen and spiritual blessings which are its true and proper gifts,' ***S.D.***, 272, 273 : four sermons on 'the safety of continuance in our communion,' ***S.D.***, 308, *note* : ***Apo.***, 152-4 : *sed contra*, ***Diff.***, i., 79-95 : outward signs of Christ's presence have well-nigh deserted us, personal and private tokens still remain (A.D. 1841), ***S.D.***, 318, 319, 332, 334 : ***H.S.***, ii., 49 : what those tokens are ; 'O ! pause ere you doubt that we have a Divine Presence amongst us still,' ***S.D.***, 322 : 'outward notes partly gone, partly going,' 'surely we are under a judgment,' ***S.D.***, 335, *note*, 338 : a wail over the Church of England : 'O my mother, whence is this unto thee ?' ***S.D.***, 336, 337, 382, 407, 408 : a nameless feeling, stopping secessions, ***S.D.***, 339-41 : secessions quickened by ecclesiastical action on the Protestant side, ***S.D.***, 340, *note* : ***Apo.***, 140, 167 : inward notes warranting a stay in her communion,—consciousness that God has been with us and has changed us for the better, ***S.D.***, 349, 350 : ***Apo.***, 193,—that we have not yet exhausted the graces offered us where we are, ***S.D.***, 350,—wonderful providences, ***S.D.***, 351,—an-

swers to prayer, ***S.D.***, 352, 353, —experiences of the sacredness of our Sacraments and punishment of their profanation, ***S.D.***, 353, 354,—death-beds, ours 'a safe Church to die in,' ***S.D.***, 355,—holy lives, 'safe to trust our souls in their company,' ***S.D.***, 355: ***L.G.***, 158: objection, the like arguments minister for Dissent, ***S.D.***, 360: how far this may be allowed, ***S.D.***, 365, 366, *note:* but Dissenters have nothing to quit in joining the Church, ***S.D.***, 362-5: temporary frames of mind not to be taken to come from God, ***S.D.***, 357, 358: 'that is a Church where Christ is present, this the very definition of the Church': if our Sacraments really have with them His presence, 'we are part of the Church': 'if not, then we are but performers in a scene which God in His mercy may visit, but in visiting, will go beyond His promise,' ***S.D.***, 354: not doctrines, but religious bodies may be judged by their fruits, ***S.D.***, 359: 'Elijah was not in communion with the Church of Moses' and 'did not worship in the Temple,' 'an encouragement for us,' who, though not without the Sacraments, 'are separated from the great body of the Church,' ***S.D.***, 370, 371: 'what want we then but faith in our Church? if we have a secret misgiving about her, all is lost,' ***S.D.***, 380: 'if we claim to *be* the Church, let us act *like* the Church, and we shall *become* the Church,' ***S.D.***, 391: prospect of disestablishment (A.D. 1833), ***H.S.***, i., 339: 'our blessed martyr St. Charles and King George the Good,' ***H.S.***, i., 340: ***L.G.***, 12: if the throne fails us, 'we must look to the people,' as did St. Ambrose; difficulty of such policy, answer, ***H.S.***, i., 341-5: 'at present (A.D. 1835) the *beau ideal* of a clergyman in the eyes of many is a reverend gentleman who has a large family and administers spiritual consolation,' ***H.S.***, i., 376: theory of Royal Supremacy, ***H.S.***, iii., 406-21: the Establishment 'does not understand how to turn them (enthusiasts) to account, loses them, is weakened by the loss, and then denounces them,' ***H.S.***, ii., 98, 165: 'Church of England, as such, scarcely has a legal status,' ***H.S.***, iii., 229, 230: 'in England, in the reign of Elizabeth, lawyers got hold of religion and have never let it go,' ***Idea***, 508: Anglican, Roman, two or one? ***L.G.***, 37, 38, 48, 49, 302, 303: if one, why not Anglican and Wesleyan one? *ib.*, 49, 50: 'what is unity?' 'oneness of polity,' ***L.G.***, 51: comprehensiveness of, ***L.G.***, 82-5: Roman or Anglican, but not Anglo-Roman, ***L.G.***, 186: celibacy and the genius of Anglicanism, ***L.G.***, 192, 193: heterodoxy of pre-Tractarian age, *ib.*, 209-14: four parties in the Church, *ib.*, 215, 216: satisfying to simple souls, ***L.G.***, 263: questions concerning the Church of England. *ib.*, 292, 293: are the Rubrics and Calendar binding? ***L.G.***, 300, 301: if Rome, Greece, and England make one Church, the Church is a kingdom in decay, it has failed, ***L.G.***, 303: not all in the Church of England void of faith, ***L.G.***, 381, 382: ***Mix.***, 188, 189, 296: 'no man alive of fair abilities would place undoubting faith and reliance in the Church Established,' ***Mix.***, 179, 231: 'not faith in

it, but attachment to it,' *ib.*, 230, 231: its dependence on the State, ***Mix.***, 251: a mere Establishment, ***Diff.***, i., 6, 8: duty of its clergy, not to inculcate any particular theology, but to watch over the anti-Catholic tradition, ***Prepos.***, 74, 75: without reproach in the execution of this its special charge, particularly in 1850, ***Prepos.***, 76, 77: has no descent, no relationship, is no body politic, 'does not know what it holds,' ***Diff.***, i., 6, 7: has gone its own way despite of the Oxford Movement, *ib.*, 10, 11, 34: Anglican and all man-made formularies modified by the growth of the body politic, ***Diff.***, i., 18-21: Gorham judgment, ***Diff.***, i., 22 *sq.*: further loss of dogma to be looked for, *ib.*, 26, 27: abundance of life in the Church of England, ***Diff.***, i., 46, 47: ***Ess.***, i., 334, 335: *ib.*, ii., 53-9, 360: is that life supernatural, Catholic, Apostolic? ***Diff.***, i., 47: set up in Erastianism, and therefore opposed to the first principle of the Oxford Movement, ***Diff.***, i., 105-13: to continue in her communion is to abandon the Movement, *ib.*, 118-25: clergymen of the old school, ***Diff.***, i., 155: ***L.G.***, 156, 157: clergymen of the new school, disregarding bishops and traditions, in some points following Rome, in others Greece, their own private judgment the ultimate sanction of their preference, ***Diff.***, i., 160-3: the Non-jurors, no doctrine to keep them together, the mixed chalice, ***Diff.***, i., 220-4: good Anglicans, as such, carried nearer and nearer to the Catholic Church, ***Diff.***, i., 359, 360: Anglicanism, quiescent and Anglicanism in action, distinction parallel to that between decrees and practices of Rome, ***Apo.***, 105: Newman's desire for a fuller ceremonial and ritual in the Church of England, ***Apo.***, 166: 'we are keeping people from you [Rome] by supplying their wants in our own Church,' of England, ***Apo.***, 191: 'only through the English Church can you act upon the English nation,' *ib.*: Anglicanism half-way to Rome, Liberalism half-way to Atheism, ***Apo.***, 198, 204: 'extreme astonishment that I had ever imagined it to be a portion of the Catholic Church,' ***Apo.***, 339: 'the veriest of nonentities,' *ib.*, 340: ***Diff.***, i., 6, 7: 'a serviceable breakwater against doctrinal errors more fundamental than its own,' ***Apo.***, 340, 342: *breakwater*, not *bulwark*, ***Diff.***, ii., 9-11: main difference between High Anglicans and Catholics, not as to the Church's powers, but as to the depository of them, ***Diff.***, ii., 200: 'the king took the place of the Pope, but the Pope's principles kept possession,' ***Diff.***, ii., 262, 263: 'our national form (of religion) professes to be little more than reading the Bible and leading a correct life,' ***G.A.***, 57: two classes among Anglicans, those who are looking out beyond Anglicanism and those who are not, ***G.A.***, 253, 254: 'in certain minds misconceptions and prejudices may exist, such as to make it their duty in conscience (though it be a false conscience) to remain in Anglicanism,' ***Ess.***, i., 217: 'the national religion has many attractions; it leads to decency and order, . . . but it comes of mere nature, and its teaching is of nature, . . . it in no true sense inculcates the Unseen,'

Mix., 102: 'we must not indulge our imagination in the view we take of the National Establishment,' ***Diff.***, i., 5-7.

Church of Rome, clothed with purple robe of Cæsar, tired of theocracy, ***P.S.***, ii., 251-4: religious life, *ib.*, i., 238: 'an instrument of worldly politics,' still we are indebted to her for her 'faithful custody of the Faith through so many centuries,' ***P.S.***, ii., 390: superstitions of, penance, indulgences, image-worship, ***Jfc.***, 318: kept too many Saints' Days, ***P.S.***, ii., 395: Romanist 'assumes his Church's conclusions as true,' and adduces Antiquity 'rather to receive an interpretation than to furnish a proof,' ***V.M.***, i., 68, 69: high doctrine of Sacraments a safeguard against any defective view of justification, ***Jfc.***, 183: considers faith in the abstract as assent to God's Word, *ib.*, 258, 261: does she profess herself to be 'the mirror of all that passes before the Divine Mind?' ***Jfc.***, 319: extreme Roman writers on justification, *ib.*, 2, 31, *note*, 190, *note:* has made unwarrantable additions to the Creeds, ***V.M.***, i., 224-33: *sed contra*, *ib.*, 225, *note*, 231, *note*, 232, *note*, 233, *note:* a solemn warning to keep clear of her, ***V.M.***, i., 265: scandals, Pope Vigilius, Benedict IX., simony, schism in papacy, ***V.M.***, i., 345-54: ***O.S.***, 144, 145: presents just that aspect to Englishmen which is most unpromising, ***V.M.***, i., pref., p. xxxvii.: difference between her formal teaching and popular manifestations of belief, *ib.*, i., pref., pp. xxxvii., xliv.-xlvi., 42: *ib.*, ii., 113 *sq.*, 370 *sq.*: ***Apo.***, 105: use of terms, Romanism and Popery, ***V.M.***, i., pref., xxvii., xxviii.: invective against, afterwards withdrawn, ***V.M.***, i., 83, 84: *ib.*, ii., 369, *note*, 377, 428-33: ***Diff.***, i., 141, 142: over-systematized, ***V.M.***, i., 98-104, 118, *note:* 'a minute, technical, and peremptory theology,' ***V.M.***, i., 105, *note:* rude to the Fathers as to incapable old men, for government purposes would gladly dismiss them all, *ib.*, i., 52, 53, 56, *note*, 107-10: prefers abstract proofs to facts, ***V.M.***, i., 111, 115: alone of all Churches dares claim infallibility, ***V.M.***, i., 117: ***L.G.***, 225: ***Mix.***, 229: her corruption, the misdirection, not the absence of right principle, ***V.M.***, i., 40-2, *notes:* ***Diff.***, ii., 81: her first principle, the infallibility of the existing Church to the setting aside of Antiquity, ***V.M.***, i., 49 *note*, 69 *note:* why we remain separate from Rome, ***V.M.***, ii., 96-8: ***Ess.***, ii., 360-3, 367, 370, 372: popular arguments against such separation, ***V.M.***, ii., 100, 101: grievances against Rome,—denial of cup to laity, doctrine of intention in Sacraments, necessity of confession, unwarranted anathemas, purgatory, invocation of Saints, worship of images, ***V.M.***, ii., 106-13, *with notes:* to be judged by her teaching and practice over and above the text of the Tridentine decrees, ***V.M.***, ii., 113-9: *ib.*, i., pref., pp. xlv.-lxix.: ***Ess.***, ii., 368: bound at Trent to the cause of Antichrist, ***V.M.***, ii., 206, 207, *notes:* ***Apo.***, 52: how those who hold the Apostolical Succession can maintain the Pope to be Antichrist, passes comprehension, ***V.M.***, ii., 219: language of Apocalypse, literal or figurative, not easy of appli-

cation to Papal Rome, *ib.*, ii., 221, 222 : in the words of Abp. Laud, ' till Rome be other than she is ' we must be estranged from her, *ib.*, ii., 412 : ***Ess.***, ii., 72 : ***D.A.***, 17, 28 : ***G.A.***, 361 : Romish, not primitive, ***V.M.***, ii., 294 : Lloyd, Bramhall, and Bull, on the difference between her doctrine and her practical teaching, ***V.M.***, ii., 372-5 : what is and is not popery, ***Ess.***, i., 257 : French Concordat, oppression of French Church thereby, ***Ess.***, i., 140-4 : Gallican Articles, *ib.*, i., 144, 145 : Romanist believes in a standing organ of Revelation, ***Ess.***, i., 159 : *sed contra*, ***Diff.***, ii., 327, 328 : Romanism does look like a departure from Antiquity, ***Ess.***, ii., 8, 10 : ' does the Church, according to Romanists, know more now than the Apostles knew ? ' ***Ess.***, ii., 12-4 : Church of Rome lacks the note of reality in England and in Russia, *ib.*, ii., 50 : ***D.A.***, 9 : things that shock one in the Roman communion, ***D.A.***, 28 : ***Ess.***, ii., 71 : if Rome is Antichrist, so is England, ***Ess.***, ii., 114, 115, 166-9 : if Rome is not the house of Satan, she is the house of God, ***Ess.***, ii., 115, 116 : ' abominations of Rome,' a phrase not acted upon in our behaviour to her, ***Ess.***, ii., 146-50 : such reproaches a note of the Church, Anglicans should be eager to share them, *ib.*, ii., 151, 152 : Roman party in England (A.D. 1840), ' a double-dealing, worldly-minded set, the less we have to do with them the better,' ***Ess.***, ii., 180, 181 : ***Diff.***, ii., 5 : ' ducking to attract attention, as gipsies make up to truant boys,' ***Ess.***, ii., 71, 72 : ***Apo.***, 126, 127 : co-operating with the enemies of God, ***Ess.***, ii., 58, *note :* Roman Church practises what looks very like idolatry, ***Ess.***, ii., 367-70 : ' a sister or mother towards whom we feel so tenderly and reverently, and whom nothing but some urgent reason in conscience could make us withstand so resolutely,' ***L.G.***, 278, 279 : ***Ess.***, ii., 369 : ' if Rome is not to last, why should the daughter who has severed herself from Rome ? ' ***D.A.***, 4 : not to look towards Rome, but build upon Laud's principles, ***D.A.***, 17 : heads of Roman offending, ***D.A.***, 28 : ' as if Romanism would not be the inevitable result of a realized Anglicanism,' ***D.A.***, 19, *note :* ' the one and only successor, heir and representative of the Apostolic College,' ***Dev.***, 110 : ' not idolatrous, unless Arianism is orthodoxy,' ***Dev.***, 143, 144 : ***Diff.***, ii., 85 : secessions to Rome ' in a moment of excitement, or of weakness,' ' or under misapprehension, or with manifest eccentricity,' in despite of a certain nameless feeling forbidding them, ***S.D.***, 339, 340 : our Church has taken the Protestant side and so accentuated tendencies to Rome, ***S.D.***, 340 : ***Apo.***, 167 : shadow falling upon one predisposed, ***L.G.***, 204, 205 : her ' great claims,' ' overcoming attractions,' ' mighty mother,' ' fragrance of that bosom,' yet ' ruled by a spirit which is not she,' ***L.G.***, 278, 279, 332, 333 : ***Apo.***, 54 : ***V.V.***, 153 : ' we can't stand in controversy unless at heart we think very severely of Rome,' ***L.G.***, 278-81 : ***Ess.***, i., 218 : ii., 16, 131-3 : the Creed to which ' Anglican divines converge in their separate teachings,' ***L.G.***,

365: how taken for Antichrist, ***O.S.***, 141-4: prejudice against, illustrated by parables, the Lion, ***Prepos.***, 4-11: the Russian lecturer, *ib.*, 26-41, 406, 407: her magnitude, unappreciated by Englishmen, ***Prepos.***, 42-4: English prejudice against, *ib.*, 77-80: singular interest she awakens, ***Diff.***, i., pref., viii.: Newman's view of in 1833, ***Apo.***, 52-5: in 1836-41, *ib.*, 105-13, 186: 'never so much piety and earnestness among Protestants, were there not very grave errors on the side of Rome,' ***Apo.***, 188: Roman penny books of devotion, ***Dev.***, 429-36: ***Apo.***, 196: all Christian ideas magnified in the Church of Rome, ***Apo.***, 196, 197: stamped with the same character and attributes as the Church of Antiquity, ***Dev.***, 245-7, 272, 273, 321, 322: ***Apo.***, 197, 198: ***Diff.***, ii., 196, 197: 'Rome now the one faithful representative, and thereby heir and successor, of that free-spoken dauntless Church of old,' ***Diff.***, ii., 198: 'the Rock of St. Peter on its summit enjoys a pure and serene atmosphere, but there is a great deal of Roman *malaria* at the foot of it,' ***Diff.***, ii., 297: 'speak gently of our sister's fall': 'no, if it is a fall, we must not speak gently of it,' ***L.G.***, 279.

Church of the Fathers, ***H.S.***, i., 333-446: ***H.S.***, ii., 1-206.

Church Missionary Society (A.D. 1830), 'Suggestions in behalf of,' a Letter circulated in Oxford to the effect that the Society should be under the Bishops, ***V.M.***, ii., 1-16: Newman, secretary to the Oxford Branch, did not move 254 amendments, *ib.*, ii., 3-7: differs from the Bible Society in not co-operating with heretics, nor recognizing Dissenters as on a footing with the Church, *ib.*, ii., 13.

Cicero, ***H.S.***, i., 245-300: the first Roman who rose to the highest offices by his merits as a civilian, *ib.*, 247: 'always too confident, or too dejected,' *ib.*, 251: 'as little of a great statesman as of a great commander,' *ib.*, 256: 'never took an important step without afterwards repenting of it,' *ib.*, 251: 'antiquity may be challenged to produce a man more virtuous, more perfectly amiable,' *ib.*, 256: his industry, *ib.*, 261, 262: not unlike Addison, *ib.*, 263, *note*, 300, *note:* an eclectic in philosophy, *ib.*, 272, 273: his sayings on God and on the immortality of the soul, *ib.*, 273, 274: his dislike of the Epicureans, *ib.*, 274: literary skill of his philosophical dialogues, *ib.*, 276, 277: his works on rhetoric, *ib.*, 278-82: *De Legibus*, *De Republica*, *ib.*, 283, 284: *De Finibus*, *Tusculan Questions*, *ib.*, 285, 286: *De Natura Deorum*, the most splendid of all his works, *ib.*, 287: defects and merits of his oratory, *ib.*, 291-5: wisely avoided the simple Attic style, unsuitable in a language so defective as Latin, *ib.*, 295, 296: 'they (Livy, Tacitus, etc.) write Latin, Cicero writes Roman,' ***Idea,*** 281, 282: 'the greatest master of composition that the world has seen,' ***H.S.***, i., 297.

Civilization, 'gives men refined wishes, and sets them on gratifying them,' ***P.S.***, viii., 174, 175: apart from religion, ***P.S.***, i., 30, 33, 311, 312: ***Idea,*** 201-11: not the Church's business, ***P.S.***, iv., 160, 161: ***Idea,*** 203: ***Diff.***, i., 235-44: not Christianity, ***U.S.***, 40-2, 102, 103:

though 'Christianity is ever civilization, so far as its influence prevails,' ***H.S.***, i., 165: 'Christianity is the religion of civilization,' because it is open to all mankind, and recognizes all true progress, ***H.S.***, i., 200-2: Mediterranean civilization, the central civilization of mankind, and main seat of Christianity, ***Idea***, 250-5: the Church has had 'a principal part in the civilization of human kind,' ***G.A.***, 445: civilized States destroyed from within, ***H.S.***, i., 162, 170-4: 'civilized States ever tend to substitute objects of sense for objects of imagination,' ***H.S.***, i., 170: 'the systematic use, improvement, and combination of those faculties which are his (man's) characteristic,' ***H.S.***, i., 165: the barbarian, capricious, unprogressive, ***H.S.***, i., 163, 164, 183-6: 'barbarism a principle, not of society, but of isolation,' ***H.S.***, i., 166: 'objects, not proveable, but vivid and imposing, the bond which keeps its (barbarism's) members together,' ***H.S.***, i., 171: 'can a civilized State become barbarian? can a barbarian State ever become civilized?' ***H.S.***, i., 178-80: Chinese civilization, ***H.S.***, i., 176, 177, 181: 'the very causes which lead to the greatness of civilized communities, at length by continuing become their ruin,' ***H.S.***, i., 207, 208: some nations civilized by conquering, others by being conquered, ***H.S.***, iii., 288, 289: civilization built on the Greek classics, preserved in Roman literature, ***Idea***, 256-61: 'Jerusalem the fountain-head of religious knowledge as Athens of secular,' both streams meet in Rome, ***Idea***, 264, 265: an out-and-out pagan civilization, ***Call.***, 11, 42-9, 113-5: man at his worst, a pagan mob, ***Call.***, 178-95: savagery a consequence of original sin, ***V.V.***, 355, 356.

Clergy, their part in politics, ***P.S.***, i., 158, 159: participation in politics a duty, not a privilege, *ib.*, ii., 352: *ib.*, iii., 204, 205, 216, 217: religion in some sense political, *ib.*, iii., 212, 213: ***Ari.***, 258, 259: the clergyman a warning of the next world, ***P.S.***, viii., 147: dislike of clergymen, *ib.*, viii., 147-9: the clergyman's work is heavenly, and to it he gives himself wholly, *ib.*, viii., 170: clergy and marriage, ***V.M.***, ii., 327: ***L.G.***, 192, 193: endowment or the voluntary system? ***Ess.***, i., 341.

Coleridge, *Aids to Reflection*, quotes Leighton on the use of adjectives with negative prefix, ***G.A.***, 304, 305.

Comforts, thankfulness for, ***P.S.***, v., 270-80: an obstacle to the love of God, *ib.*, v., 337: vi., 30: vii., 98: comfortable sittings in church, ***V.M.***, ii., 39: ***Ess.***, i., 350, 351: 'true faith does not covet comforts: it only complains when it is forbidden to kneel, when it reclines upon cushions, is protected by curtains, and encompassed by warmth,' ***P.S.***, v., 2: 'Christ threw away comforts,' ***S.N.***, 100: 'a sober mind never enjoys God's blessings to the full,' ***P.S.***, i., 174: 'He almost enjoins upon us the use of some, lest we should forget that this earth is of His creation, and not of the evil one,' ***S.D.***, 124: 'real and recurring blessings of life,' ***G.A.***, 401: Christmas comforts, ***S.N.***, 260-2: Bacon's mission, increase of social comfort, 'heroism after all was not his philosophy,' ***Idea***, 118, 119.

Comparative Religion, Milman on,

Ess., ii., 197, 199, 204, 209, 231, 235-40 : key principle, the characteristic of Revelation is addition, not substitution : God has scattered the seeds of truth far and wide over the earth, and the Church has gathered in their increase, ***Ess.***, ii., 194, 195, 231-3 : 'the Church on visitation through the earth, sifting, selecting, refining,' ***D.A.***, 211, 212, *note ;* and assimilating, ***Dev.***, 355, 356.

Comprehensiveness, evils of, ***Ari.***, 147-9 : 'no two opinions so contrary but some form of words may be found vague enough to comprehend them both,' *ib.*, 148 : in Church of England, ***L.G.***, 70, 71, 80-5.

Comtism, theory of three periods, ***U.S.***, 150, 151 : ***H.S.***, ii., 367, 368 : what Comte said of the medieval Church being a blessing in its day will be said in ages to come of the Church of the nineteenth century, ***Idea***, 517.

Confession, made obligatory, an obstacle to communion with Rome, ***V.M.***, ii., 108, *note :* as it is in fact, Protestant view of it, ***Prepos.***, 350-2 : not the individual confessor, but the Catholic Church, does interpose between man and his God, and such interference is wanted, ***S.N.***, 10-2, 53, 54 : utterance, great relief, ***S.N.***, 199, 200 : the confessor cannot do what he will, but is bound by sundry laws, ***S.N.***, 10, 11 : absolution, ***V.V.***, 83, 84.

Confirmation, 'no one wilfully resists the Ordinance, but will thereby be visibly a worse Christian,' ***P.S.***, ii., 78 : timely reception of, 'let them not get too old,' *ib.*, iv., 62-5 : an Anti-Protestant service, ***V.M.***, ii., 42, 43 : Gifts of the Holy Ghost given in, ***S.N.***, 332, 333.

Conservatism, a Conservative, 'a man who is at the top of the tree, and knows it, and means never to come down,' ***H.S.***, iii., 131, 132 : 'to prefer the establishment of religion to its purity, is Conservatism,' ***H.S.***, iii., 132, 133 : the opposite to detachment, *ib.*, 130, 133 : old men conservative, *ib.*, 134, 140.

Conscience, 'natural,' 'our instinctive sense of right and wrong,' ***P.S.***, i., 216, 217, 219 : 'Reason is set against Conscience and usurps its power,' *ib.*, i., 219 *sq.* : 'a stern, gloomy principle,' 'its effect is to burden and sadden the religious mind,' ***P.S.***, i., 312 : ***G.A.***, 390, 391 : ***O.S.***, 67 : misery of a bad conscience, ***P.S.***, v., 147, 148 : not every conscience illuminated by God, *ib.*, v., 226, 234 : testimony of conscience in godly sincerity implies a willingness to let go our old selves and suffer God to change us, *ib.*, v., 237, 241 : instances of the lack of this, *ib.*, v., 242-7 : conscience 'incites us to a noble faith in what we cannot see,' ***P.S.***, vi., 339, 340 : led by conscience, one 'will learn from experience the doctrine of original sin, before he knows the actual name of it,' ***P.S.***, viii., 116, 117 : 'the Gospel the completion and perfection of that religion which natural conscience teaches,' ***P.S.***, viii., 120, 202 : ***O.S.***, 64-8 : ***G.A.***, 417, 418, 423, 487 : 'the Christian's faith and obedience are not the same religion as that of natural conscience, as being some way beyond it,' ***P.S.***, viii., 202 : Adam and Eve 'lost Eden, and they gained a conscience,' ***P.S.***, viii., 258 : 'since the inward law of Conscience brings with it no proof of its truth,' habitual obedience to it

'implies the exercise of a vigorous faith in the truth of its suggestions, quieting the murmurs of Reason,' ***U.S.***, 19: 'implies a relation between the soul and a something exterior, and that, moreover, superior to itself,' ***U.S.***, 18: deference to, perverted into deference to our own judgment, ***U.S.***, 172: ***Diff.***, ii., 250: 'a simple element in our nature, yet its operations admit of being surveyed and scrutinized by Reason,' ***U.S.***, 183: 'there are those who make excuse for stifling an enquiry which conscience tells them they ought to pursue,' ***Ess.***, i., 217-20: 'more imperative in enforcing duty than successful in determining duty in particular cases,' ***Dev.***, 361: 'the State ought to have a conscience,' ***Diff.***, ii., 267: three substitutes for Conscience: Human Law, Expediency, Beauty, ***H.S.***, iii., 79, 80: 'Conscience is pronounced superannuated and retires on a pension,' *ib.*, 79: Conscience confounded with what is called a moral sense, a mere self-respect and self-contemplation, ***Idea***, 191-3, 199, 200: injunctions of Conscience, awful, delicate apparitions, how they vanish and come back again, ***Idea***, 514, 515: witness to the being of a God, ***Call.***, 314: ***Apo.***, 198: ***M.D.***, 496: ***S.N.***, 187: ***G.A.***, 104-18, 389-91: ***P.S.***, ii., 18: ***Mix.***, 152: like a clock, needs regulating, ***G.A.***, 233, 234: left to itself, becomes wavering, ambiguous, and false, ***Mix.***, 83, 84: man has reason and conscience by nature, not by grace, *ib.*, 151, 152: natural conscience would lead a man on, but generally does not, ***O.S.***, 20, 21: conscience, pointing to God, to man's ignorance and sinfulness, puts some minds on the look-out for a revelation, ***O.S.***, 64-9: ***G.A.***, 390, 391, 423: ***H.S.***, iii., 79: a broad distinction between reason and conscience; the latter the safer guide, the former may be the clearer, nay even the truer, ***Apo.***, 359: 'the temptation of substituting reason for conscience,' ***Apo.***, 316: the substitution of reason for conscience is utilitarianism, ***U.S.***, 184: conscience as 'a mere sort of sense of propriety,' conscience as 'the echo of God's voice'; 'the first way is not of faith, the second is of faith,' ***S.N.***, 327: ***G.A.***, 105, 106: ***Mix.***, 151, 152: conscience the law of God as apprehended in the minds of individual men, ***Diff.***, ii., 247: not a judgment on any speculative truth, but bears immediately upon something to be done or not done, *ib.*, 256: never lawful to go against conscience, not even against an erroneous conscience, ***Diff.***, ii., 247, 259, 260: ***Ess.***, i., 217: cannot be 'resolved into any combination of principles more elementary than itself,' ***Diff.***, ii., 248: 'the internal witness of both the existence and the law of God,' *ib.*: 'the aboriginal Vicar of Christ, a prophet in its informations, a monarch in its peremptoriness, a priest in its blessings and anathemas,' ***Diff.***, ii., 248, 249: 'I shall drink—to the Pope, if you please—still to Conscience first, and to the Pope afterwards,' ***Diff.***, ii., 258, 261: Conscience set aside by philosophy, 'as though the very notion of responsibility were irrational in that infinite eternal network of cause and effect in which we helplessly

lie,' ***Diff.***, ii., 249: conscience in the popular mind, 'the right of acting according to judgment or humour, without any thought of God at all,' ***Diff.***, ii., 250: 'conscience is a stern monitor, but in this century it has been superseded by a counterfeit, the right of self-will,' *ib.*: papal condemnation of liberty of conscience falls on liberty of conscience falsely so called, ***Diff.***, ii., 251, 252, 273-5: Papacy presupposes the natural light of conscience, also the insufficiency of that light, *ib.*, 252-4: *locus classicus* on Conscience, ***G.A.***, 105-18: ***Diff.***, ii., 246-61: 'Conscience has both a critical and a judicial office,' 'it is a moral sense and a sense of duty,' ***G.A.***, 105, 106: answer to such as see no more in conscience than a taste or association, ***G.A.***, 122-4: atheist view of conscience, ***G.A.***, 246: internal teacher of natural religion, ***G.A.***, 389-91.

Constantine the Great, our benefactor, ***Ari.***, 242: a statesman, not a theologian, more anxious for concord than for orthodoxy, *ib.*, 242-4: his Edict of Milan (A.D. 313), *ib.*, 245: forcibly represses Donatists and other Sectaries, *ib.*, 245, 246: his letter to Alexander and Arius, *ib.*, 247-9: ***Diff.***, i., 382-5: ***G.A.***, 142, 143: puts pressure upon Arian bishops, ***Ari.***, 255, 256: his vision of the Cross and testimony thereof to Eusebius, ***Mir.***, 271-84: at Nicæa, ***Ath.***, i., 55, 56: ii., 184: ***Diff.***, ii., 201.

Contemplative Life, Martha to 'minister with the Angels,' Mary to 'adore with the Seraphim,' ***P.S.***, iii., 322: with Mary, the aged and the children, ministers of the altar, the unmarried, the spirits of the just made perfect, *ib.*, 322-6: the better part, *ib.*, 326, 327: the strength of the Church, *ib.*, 331-3.

Contradictions, 'arise from the want of depth in our minds to master the whole truth,' ***P.S.***, v., 48: holiness a seeming union of contradictions, *ib.*, v., 67: vii., 12: viii., 99, 100: apparent contradictions about space, time, mathematical lines, and so about religion and science: various professors must go on quietly in a neighbourly way, awkward appearances notwithstanding, with full faith in the consistency of that multiform truth which they hold between them, ***Idea***, 463-5: in seeming contradictions between science and revelation, the point will turn out to be either '*not* proved, or not *contradictory*, or not contradictory to anything *really revealed*,' *e.g.* Copernicanism, *ib.*, 467.

Controversy, use of hard names in, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. xxvii., xxviii.: ii., 158, 159, 178: on sacred subjects almost an irreverence, ***Ari.***, 136, 137: Whately on the laws of controversy excluding ridicule and insult, ***Prepos.***, 201, 202: laws grossly violated by the Protestant agitation of 1850, *ib.*, 200, 201, 203-7: ridicule of individuals, permissible in a free country, ***Prepos.***, 203, 204: rule among gentlemen to accept an adversary's denial, ***Prepos.***, 226: ***Apo.***, pref., ix., x.: 'no one seems to look for any great devotion or fervour in controversialists, writers on Christian Evidences, theologians, and the like,' ***G.A.***, 216: 'as we advance in perception of the Truth, we all become less fitted to be contro-

versialists,' ***V.M.***, i., 69: 'those who are certain of a fact are indolent disputants,' ***G.A.***, 201-3.

Conversion (in the spiritual sense), not usually a clearly marked date, ***P.S.***, iii., 90: an unconditional surrender, *ib.*, iii., 96, 97: how is he to know he is forgiven? *ib.*, iii., 99, *cf.* 97: 'one never can be sure of a new convert,' *ib.*, iii., 341: sudden conversion not to be looked for by those at present living in sin, *ib.*, viii., 211-3: a conversion not of God marked by instability, *ib.*, viii., 222; by moroseness, *ib.*, viii., 223: true conversions not so sudden as they seem, *ib.*, viii., 225-7: an *a priori* view of the unconverted state as one of Pelagian self-righteousness, ***Ess.***, i., 395-8: story of a conversion, ***Call.***, 165, 166: charity needed for conversion, ***Mix.***, 80-1: Newman's conversion in boyhood, ***Apo.***, 4.

Conversion (in the theological sense), a convert in favour with no party, ***Ess.***, ii., 338, 339: votaries of private judgment angry at a conversion, *ib.*, ii., 340: wrong motives of conversion, *ib.*, ii., 343: apology of recent converts (1846), ***Ess.***, ii., 424-7: conversion positive, not negative, not by being unclothed, but clothed upon, *profectus fidei, non permutatio*, ***D.A.***, 200: ***Dev.***, 200, 201: ***Call.***, 291: ***Apo.***, 49-52: ***G.A.***, 245-51: converts not to be hurried nor accused of motives, ***L.G.***, 112, 113: a convert's experience, *ib.*, 186: silent ripening of a conversion, *ib.*, 202, 203: wrong way of conversion by criticism, such converts 'criticize themselves out of it again,' *ib.*, 205: due delay, ***L.G.***, 334, 335: final decision and its cost, *ib.*, 341-7, 369, 372: conversion a question of salvation, *ib.*, 367: *moral certainty* before conversion, ***L.G.***, 384, 385: 'pride treading down faith and conviction,' ***Call.***, 164, 165: clear and fearless confidence consequent upon conversion, ***Mix.***, 179, 180, 187: attitude to converts of the communion they have left, ***Mix.***, 179, 182, 183: stages of conversion, *ib.*, 188, 189: advice to persons in the first stage of conversion, ***Mix.***, 231-5: a surprise, ***O.S.***, 56: intellectual difficulties in the way, ***Diff.***, i., pref., pp. ix.-xi.: converts apt to fail in consistency, ***S.N.***, 311: 'the convert comes, not only to believe in the Church, but also to trust and obey her priests, and to conform himself in charity to her people,' ***Diff.***, ii., 19: not debarred for ever from writing and taking sides in an open question in religion, *ib.*, ii., 19, 20: typical argumentative process of conversion, ***G.A.***, 288-91: of a lapsed convert 'the world will say that he has lost his certitude of the divinity of the Catholic faith, but he never had it,' ***G.A.***, 247, 248.

Convocation of Canterbury, *H.S.*, iii., 341-421: its constitution, *ib.*, 341: prorogued A.D. 1717-1835, *ib.*, 342: its fortunes under William III., controversies between Wake and others as to the King's power over it, *ib.*, 343-53, 390-4: quarrel of the Lower with the Upper House on the question of Adjournments, *ib.*, 355-76: the Lower House in 1689 saved 'innovations such as would literally have been fatal to us as a Church,' *ib.*, 378: Convocation under Anne and George,

the Hoadley catastrophe, *ib.*, 381-8: Convocation from early times to Charles II., *ib.*, 395-404: tacit resignation of the power of granting subsidies, *ib.*, 404, 405.

Corruptions, a corruption an unfaithful development of doctrine, ***Dev.***, 41, 170, 171: ascribed to the Church of Rome, ***V.M.***, i., 40-2: ***Diff.***, i., 266, 267: her practical teaching a corruption, ***V.M.***, ii., 113 *sq.*, 370 *sq.*: *ib.*, i., pref., pp. xxxvii., xliv.-xlvi.: in practice, 'the natural effect of a multitude having faith and hope without the saving grace of love,' ***Diff.***, i., 278-88: a necessary and ordinary phenomenon, ***Diff.***, i., 348: 'a people's religion is ever a corrupt religion, in spite of the provisions of Holy Church,' ***Diff.***, ii., 81: ***V.M.***, i., 40-2, *notes:* what Anglicans call Roman corruptions (***Apo.***, 105, 106) are often true developments, ***Diff.***, i., 395.

Councils, General, 'may err' as such, 'unless in any case it is promised that they shall not err': 'such a promise does exist,' ***V.M.***, ii., 291: ***Ath.***, ii., 96: some General Councils not Ecumenical, ***V.M.***, ii., 292, *note:* proceedings at Nicæa, ***Ari.***, 250-4: rival Councils of Sardica and Philippopolis, *ib.*, 289, 293, 294: the *cursus publicus*, *ib.*, 293, *note:* Councils of Arles and Milan, ***Ari.***, 314-7: of Sirmium, Seleucia, and Ariminum, *ib.*, 343-50, 423-30: the original Creed of Nicæa, *ib.*, 395: ***Ath.***, i., 57: of Constantinople, ***Ari.***, 388-92: 'General Councils said what they should not have said,' ***Ari.***, 466, 468: Council of Jerusalem at the consecration of the Martyry (church built by Constantine on the site of Calvary) received Arius into communion, ***Ath.***, i., 92-4: Council of Antioch, called the Council of the Dedication, its three formulas of Faith, ***Ath.***, i., 94-9: another Council of Antioch and Formula, ***Ath.***, i., 100, 101: a fifth Formula, called the Macrostich, also at Antioch, ***Ath.***, i., 102-8: ***Ari.***, 286, 287: Councils and Formulas of Sirmium, ***Ath.***, i., 108-16: ***Ari.***, 312-4, 423-30: Photinus (Scotinus) condemned there, ***Ath.***, i., 105, 108, *notes:* Council of Nicæa a witness to Tradition, unconstrained by secular power, ***Ess.***, i., 123-7: second Nicene Council made 'an extrinsic addition to the Creed,' ***Ess.***, ii., 7: *sed contra*, *ib.*, *note:* scandals of Councils, ***H.S.***, ii., 335, 336: Vatican Council, ***Diff.***, ii., 193, 299-319: is a mere majority enough to make a conciliar decree binding? ***Diff.***, ii., 303, 304: such binding force may accrue, not from the Council, but from the acceptance of the Church, ***Diff.***, ii., 304, 305: Council of Ephesus a parallel to the Vatican, ***Diff.***, ii., 305-7: facts of the Council of Ephesus, ***Diff.***, ii., 372-5: 'a council of Bishops is only one of the modes in which he (the Pope) exercises his infallibility: the seat of infallibility is in him, and they are adjuncts,' ***Diff.***, ii., 371.

Crabbe, his *Tales of the Hall*, quoted, 'this poem . . . I have never lost my love of it,' ***Idea***, 150: ***Ess.***, i., 18, 19.

Credence, the notional assent which we accord to that general information, that 'gentleman's knowledge,' which fills in the *lacunæ* of our professional knowledge and makes the or-

dinary furniture of the mind, ***G.A.***, 53-5: how it differs from Opinion, *ib.*, 58, 59.

Creeds, formulated in the New Testament, ***P.S.***, ii., 262-5: many creeds cannot all be right, ***P.S.***, viii., 185: as well two Gods as two Creeds, ***U.S.***, 328: expressive of one idea, which they can never express fully, *ib.*, 331, 332, 336: statements chiefly negative, ***Jfc.***, 316: Creeds, the Apostles' and the Nicene, contain all that is of faith, ***V.M.***, i., 217-22: *sed contra* is original sin, the inspiration of Scripture, the Holy Eucharist, no point of faith? *ib.*, i., 222, *note:* Roman additions to Creeds, ***V.M.***, i., 224-33, *notes:* the place of Scripture in the Creed, ***V.M.***, i., 240-3, *notes:* 'a man is bound to believe *all* truth which is brought home to him, not the Creed only,' *ib.*, i., 243: freedom from symbols, abstractedly the highest state of Christian communion, 'silence as it were for half an hour,' ***Ari.***, 36-8, 133-5: ***P.S.***, ii., 27, 37: necessarily formulated in face of heresy, ***Ari.***, 142-6: bond of Christian fellowship, ***Ari.***, 146-8: to be used as tests, not of communion, but of authority, consequently not tendered to the laity, provided they do not set up counter-statements, ***Ari.***, 149, 150: Creed of Nicæa, ***Ari.***, 395: ***Ath.***, i., 57: Creed of Eusebius of Cæsarea, ***Ath.***, i., 55, 56: Creed of Nicæa not the imposition of secular power, ***Ess.***, i., 123, 124: a formal expression of the tradition of the Church, *ib.*, i., 125: Creed added to in second Nicene Council, *ib.*, ii., 7, *note:* use of, Apostles' and Nicene, ***S.N.***, 318, 319: Athanasian Creed, 'the war-song of faith,' 'the most devotional formulary to which Christianity has given birth,' ***G.A.***, 133: 'a hymn of praise to the Eternal Trinity,' ***P.S.***, ii., 270: ***Jfc.***, 316,—the damnatory clauses, ***P.S.***, ii., 270: vi., 360: ***V.M.***, ii., 178: ***G.A.***, 140, 141: Nicene Creed contains but one scientific word, 'consubstantial,'—why not the Real Presence? ***G.A.***, 144, 145.

Cremation. 'The Christian Church put aside that old irreverence of the funeral pile,' ***P.S.***, i., 275-7.

Cross of Christ, continual practice of small, distasteful duties, ***P.S.***, i., 67: *ib.*, vi., 319-21: Cross to be borne in continual remembrance, *ib.*, v., 338, 339: what carrying the cross means, *ib.*, vii., 100, 101, 110, 111: the cross a yoke, never pleasant, *ib.*, vii., 106: crosses may become temptations, *ib.*, vii., 110: 'he who has really tasted of the true Cross,' *ib.*, vii., 113: cross of present occupation, *ib.*, viii., 162, 163: St. Helena's discovery of the Holy Cross, ***Mir.***, 287-302: the Cross as a standard of battle, ***Dev.***, 173, 422, 423: its effect on a fanatic, ***L.G.***, 411, 412: Christ glories in His Cross, ***Mix.***, 315-7: Stations of the Cross, devotions for, ***M.D.***, 187-217, 221-46: Sign of the Cross, ***V.V.***, 69: Christ crucified, 'as we fix noxious birds up,' ***S.N.***, pref., viii., ix., 301: 'the Cross puts a different complexion on the *whole* of life,' ***S.N.***, 123: 'the Cross the Measure of the World,' ***P.S.***, vi., 83-93: 'His Cross has put its true value upon everything that we see, . . . it has taught us how to live, how to use this world, what to expect, . . . it is the tone into which all the strains

of this world's music are ultimately to be resolved,' *ib.*, vi., 84, 85: 'justification is the setting up of the Cross within us,' ***Jfc.***, 173-8: the Cross the Christian's portion, *ib.*, v., 295, 296.

Cyprian, St., on the Bishop as the centre of unity, Dodwell's interpretation, ***Ess.***, ii., 25-32: not St. Augustine's, *ib.*, 32, 35, *cf.* 20-5: intrinsically absurd, ***Ess.***, ii., 96-8: Cyprian careful to preserve the bond of peace with other Churches, ***Dev.***, 364: on the question of baptism by heretics, 'argued from Scripture against the judgment of the Roman See,' ***V.M.***, i., 169, 170.

Cyril of Alexandria, St., his formula, 'one Incarnate Nature of the Word of God,' ***T.T.***, 333 *sq.*: ***Ath.***, ii., 426-9: ***Dev.***, 300, 301: a Saint, yet not necessarily saintly in all his doings, ***H.S.***, ii., 341, 342, 353, 354: parallels of St. Thomas of Canterbury and St. Theresa, *ib.*, ii., 354-6: reproached by St. Isidore, *ib.*, ii., 356, 357: ***Diff.***, ii., 375: his later years perhaps far more pleasing to the Divine Sanctity than the earlier, ***H.S.***, ii., 356-8: probably thought no Council necessary in the case of Nestorius, *ib.*, ii., 348, 349: his proceedings at Ephesus, *ib.*, ii., 349-52: ***Diff.***, ii., 372-5: 'a clear-headed constructive theologian, saw what Theodoret did not see,' ***H.S.***, ii., 345: says of Blessed Mary that, considering she was a woman, it is likely that she was tempted to doubt and nearly did doubt at the Crucifixion, ***Diff.***, ii., 132-7, 143.

Davison of Oriel, ***Ess.***, ii., 375-420: greatness undeveloped, *ib.*, ii., 375, 376: 'the secrecy and solitude in which great minds move,' *ib.*, ii., 377: did not *compose* well, yet happy in single phrases, *ib.*, ii., 381-4: specimens of his style, *ib.*, ii., 386-94: his activity as proproctor, *ib.*, ii., 385: ruling idea of his life, according to Keble, 'the fixed love and admiration of heavenly things,' *ib.*, ii., 394-400: quoted, ***Dev.***, 109: supported Copleston in the controversy with the *Edinburgh Review*, ***Idea***, 158: his arguments quoted, to the effect that 'a man is not to be usurped by his profession,' *ib.*, 170-6.

Death, neglect of the dead, ***P.S.***, iii., 383-5: thought of them consoling, *ib.*, iii., 385-7: what it is to die, *ib.*, vii., 3-9: ***S.N.***, 49, 50: commemoration of the dead in the liturgy, ***D.A.***, 204, 205: ***Dev.***, 367: ***H.S.***, ii., 158: mystery of death, ***Call.***, 374, 375: terrible to die, having been 'led on by God's grace, but stopped short of its scope,' ***Mix.***, 190, 191, 235, 236: ***Dev.***, 445: prayer for a happy death, ***M.D.***, 388: 'we walk over our own dying day, year by year,' ***S.N.***, 194, 253: enjoyment of life, reluctance to quit, ***S.N.***, 50: *ib.*, pp. ix., x.: spirits of the dead live in awful singleness, ***V.V.***, 109: what they could tell us, but may not, ***V.V.***, 195, 196: the dying Christian, ***V.V.***, 323-31: death, 'as though my very being had given way and I was no more a substance,' *ib.*, 323, 324, 328: after death, *ib.*, 331-4.

Decency, apart from Christianity, exemplified in Julian, extolled by Shaftesbury, ***Idea***, 194-200: its shallowness and inefficiency, ***Idea***, 201-11: ***P.S.***, i., 30-3, 76-8, 311, 312: ii., 318: iv., 140, 160, 161, 301, 302: ***U.S.***,

40-8, 103 : ***Mix.***, 153-5 : ***Idea***, 120, 121 : worldly decorum 'a rude attempt to cover the degradation of the Fall,' ***P.S.***, viii., 266 : no fear of God about it, ***Idea***, 190-3 : nor self-condemnation, ***O.S.***, 24, 25 : insufficient for salvation, ***S.N.***, 191, 192, 322-4 : need not be a work of faith, ***P.S.***, ii., 158 : 'the national religion leads to decency, but is powerless to resist the world,' ***Mix.***, 102.

Destiny, the youth who could not escape his destiny, ***L.G.***, 101, 206, 207 : ***Call.***, 29 : ***O.S.***, 276 : ***Apo.***, 119 : not fatalism, 'fatalism the refuge of a conscience-stricken mind,' ***U.S.***, 145.

Detachment, virtue of, described, ***H.S.***, iii., 130 : characteristic of the Popes, *ib.*, 130, 133, 134, 137, 140 : of Pius IX., *ib.* 142-6 : the sacrifice of the present to the future, ***Call.***, 327, 328 : detachment considered as watching for Christ, rare virtue, ***P.S.***, iv., 325-31 : ***O.S.***, 35, 36.

Development of doctrine, 'religious knowledge more likely to be obscured than advanced by lapse of time,' ***P.S.***, vii., 249 : way closed against discoveries, neither practicable nor desirable, *ib.*, vii., 251 : Newman's later theory of development stated, ***V.M.***, i., 82 : 'doctrines remain implicit till they are contravened : they are then stated in explicit form,' ***V.M.***, i., 223, *note :* 'articles hidden in the Church's bosom from the first, and brought out into form according to the occasion,' ***V.M.***, ii., 40 : dogmas existed before formulas, ***T.T.***, 333 : development admitted, and alleged in support of Anglicanism, ***Ess.***, ii., 43-5 : *sed contra*, ***Dev.***, 78 : principles same in substance, ever varying in accidentals, ***U.S.***, 303 : Catholic dogma 'one, absolute, integral, indissoluble, while the world lasts,' ***U.S.***, 317 : the mind often unconscious of the development of which its ideas are susceptible, ***U.S.***, 321-3 : 'centuries might pass without the formal expression of a truth which all along had been the secret life of millions,' ***U.S.***, 323 : ideas difficult to express, *ib.*, 324 : or to recognize when expressed, *ib.*, 325 : 'they who look to Antiquity as supplying the rule of faith do not believe in the possibility of any substantial increase of religious knowledge,' ***Ess.***, i., 159 : ii., 12-6, *notes :* 'here (***Ess.***, i., 284-8) I have given utterance to a theory, not mine, of a *metamorphosis* and recasting of doctrines into new shapes,' ***Ess.***, i., 288, *note*, 308 : ***D.A.***, 12-5 : development in America, ***Ess.***, i., 337 : theory of development stated, ***Dev.***, 29, 30 : 'the process by which the aspects of an idea are brought into consistency and form,' ***Dev.***, 38 : unlike the course of a river, the stream of a great idea is *not* clearest near the spring, ***Dev.***, 40 : a corruption, an unfaithful development, ***Dev.***, 41, 170, 171 : an idea cannot be taken in at once simply and integrally, it must be gradually developed to be understood, ***Dev.***, 55-7 : no doctrine starts complete at first, ***Dev.***, 68 : our Lord's parables point to development, ***Dev.***, 73, 74 : an infallible developing authority to be expected, ***Dev.***, 78 : if developments were to be expected, and developments there are, the presumption is that they are true and legitimate, ***Dev.***, 93,

94, 101: especially when they have no rival, ***Dev.***, 95, 100: stages of a dogma on the road to definition, ***Dev.***, 122, 123: examples, — canon of New Testament, ***Dev.***, 123-6: original sin, ***Dev.***, 126, 127; infant baptism, ***Dev.***, 127-9; communion in one kind, ***Dev.***, 129-33; the *homoüsion*, ***Dev.***, 133 *sq.*: the *cultus* of saints, ***Dev.***, 138-42; the dignity of the Mother of God, ***Dev.***, 142-8: papal supremacy, ***Dev.***, 148-65: ***Diff.***, ii., 207-14: 'the fifth century acts as a comment on the obscure text of the centuries before it,' ***D.A.***, 237, 238: seven notes of what is development, not corruption, ***Dev.***, 171, 206: first note, preservation of type, ***Dev.***, 171-8, 323: three expressions, *α*, *β*, *γ*, of the type uniformly preserved in the Catholic Church, *α*. ***Dev.***, 208; *β*. *ib.*, 245-7: *γ*. *ib.*, 321, 322: second note, continuity of principles, ***Dev.***, 178-85: third note, power of assimilation, ***Dev.***, 185-9: fourth note, logical sequence, ***Dev.***, 189-95: fifth note, anticipation of its own future, ***Dev.***, 195-9: sixth note, conservation of its own past, ***Dev.***, 199-203: seventh note, chronic vigour, ***Dev.***, 203-5: teachings of early Fathers completed by their successors, ***Dev.***, 366, 367: Tertullian, Montanism, and development, ***Dev.***, 362-4: development not a logical operation in the sense of a conscious reasoning from premisses, ***Dev.***, 189: but when the thing is done, its being logical is the test of its being a true development, ***Dev.***, 190, 191: heresy in the path of development, ***H.S.***, iii., 192-4: 'our rules and our rubrics have been altered to meet the times, hence an obsolete discipline may be a present heresy,' ***Idea***, 82, 83: 'showed that Rome was in truth ancient Antioch, Alexandria, and Constantinople,' ***Apo.***, 197, 198: development or else corruption, ***V.M.***, i., 209: idea of development disliked by Pusey, ***Diff.***, ii., 16: principle of doctrinal development never so freely and largely used as in the decrees of 1854 and 1870, ***Diff.***, ii., 314, 315: how doctrinal development first presented itself to Newman, and what he afterwards found in 'this to me ineffably cogent argument,' ***G.A.***, 498: ***Diff.***, i., 394-6.

Disciplina arcani, nature and history, ***Ari.***, 47-56: not strictly enforced after the second century, ***Ari.***, 52: a bare but correct outline of doctrine, nothing to unlearn, ***Ari.***, 53: set aside with reluctance, ***Ari.***, 136, 137: no key to the whole difficulty which development is invoked to solve, ***Dev.***, 27-9: accounts for the omission of the Real Presence from the Creed, ***G.A.***, 145: as regards the Blessed Virgin, ***Ath.***, ii., 208-10.

Dissent, 'there is not a Dissenter living but, inasmuch and in so far as he dissents, is in a sin,' ***P.S.***, iii., 202, 203: mind of Dissent not the mind of Christ, *ib.*, iii., 342: why Dissent attracts, ***P.S.***, iii., 345-7: ***D.A.***, 39: ***L.G.***, 90: ***H.S.***, ii., 165: hope for Dissenters, ***P.S.***, vi., 169-72, 176, 177: left to the uncovenanted mercies of God, ***Jfc.***, 320: ***S.D.***, 365, 366, *note*: Dissent to be tolerated, ***P.S.***, vi., 204, 205: Dissenters apt to be irreverent, ***P.S.***, viii., 3-6: no pretence to Antiquity, ***V.M.***, i., 263: no pretence to

be the Bible Church, so they can never be right, ***Ess.***, ii., 355-7 : briskly return upon Anglicans their attacks upon Rome, ***V.M.***, ii., 219-21 : you must have dissent or monachism, ***D.A.***, 39 : ***H.S.***, ii., 101, 102, 165 : 'we cannot hope for the recovery of dissenting bodies while we are ourselves alienated from the great body of Christendom,' ***S.D.***, 133 : Dissenters in joining the Church have nothing to quit, ***S.D.***, 362-5 : 'Dissenting teaching came to nothing, dissipated in thoughts which had no point,' ***D.A.***, 296 : bill for the admission of Dissenters to Oxford, ***H.S.***, iii., 332 : effect on Church of England, ***Mix.***, 251 : some Dissenters sit above their preacher, ***L.G.***, 205, 206 : pious deaths of Dissenters, ***Diff.***, i., 88-93 : 'O rail not at our kindred in the North, albeit Samaria finds her likeness there,' ***V.V.***, 158 : concession, uncountenanced by Church Missionary Society in 1830, 'that dissenters may be recognized as independent bodies on a footing with the Church,' ***V.M.***, ii., 13.

Dodwell, his Cyprianic Dissertation, *De Episcopo unitatis principio*, ***Ess.***, ii., 25-32 : St. Augustine explains St. Cyprian differently from Dodwell, *ib.*, 32, 35 : the arrangement of independent bishopricks 'a sure and easy way of not effecting those very ends which ecclesiastical arrangements are intended to subserve,' ***Ess.***, ii., 96-8 : on miracles, ***Mir.***, 215.

Dollinger and his party, their secession, Newman's view of it, ***Diff.***, ii., 299, 311.

Donatists, in a very different position from Anglicans, ***Ess.***, ii., 49 : St. Augustine's *quæstio facillima*, *ib.*, ii., 364 : a note of disqualification, in that they refused the name of Catholic to the rest of Christendom, *ib.*, ii., 372 : Anglicans in the condition of Donatists, separate, Romanists corrupt, ***D.A.***, 7, 8 : St. Augustine appealed to them, not through their bishops, but singly, ***Dev.***, 270-2 : Romanists likened by Bramhall to Donatists, ***Diff.***, i., 332 : argument from Donatists 'clear, strong, and decisive,' ***Diff.***, i., 392 : 'did not see much in it' at first, ***Apo.***, 116, 117.

Drunkenness, 'in some sort a profanation of a divine ordinance,' ***S.D.***, 29.

Duty, in the abstract, nothing easier, ***U.S.***, 141 : in the world's eye, limited by calling, ***O.S.***, 24, 25 : discharge of natural duties, wrongly assumed to suffice for salvation, ***S.N.***, 191, 192.

Easter, Quartodecimans, ***Ari.***, 13-8 : ***Ath.***, i., 67, 68, *note :* variation of, ***T.T.***, 387, 389 : not keep Eastertide without observing Lent, ***S.D.***, 122 : silent joy of, ***S.N.***, 182, 183 : victory of good, *ib.*, 221 : five gifts of, *ib.*, 271-3 : Easter Sunday Sermons, the Three Offices of Christ, ***S.D.***, 52 *sq.*,—Christ a Quickening Spirit, ***P.S.***, ii., 139 *sq.*,—the Gospel Sign addressed to Faith, ***P.S.***, vi., 105 *sq.*,—the Spiritual Presence of Christ in the Church, *ib.*, vi., 120 *sq.*,—the Eucharistic Presence, *ib.*, vi., 136 *sq.*,—Faith the Title for Justification, *ib.*, vi., 153 *sq.*,—Judaism of the Present Day, *ib.*, vi., 174 *sq.*,—the Fellowship of the Apostles, *ib.*, vi., 190 *sq.*

Ecce Homo, the book so called, criticism of, ***D.A.***, 363 *sq.* : internal argument for Christianity found in the character

of our Lord, ***D.A.***, 366, 367: this argument holds even on the views of extreme sceptics as to date and origin of the three first Gospels, ***D.A.***, 368, 369, 372: the Prophet of Nazareth revives the old theocracy, chooses His subjects, gives them a law, judges them, is the animating principle of His kingdom, ***D.A.***, 376-80: faults of the book, ***D.A.***, 381-5, 393, 394: unsatisfactory to Catholics, ***D.A.***, 386-92.

Economy of truth, ***U.S.***, 341-50: ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. lvii.-lxiii.: ii., 402: ***Ari.***, 65-77: rule, ever to maintain substantial truth in our use of the economical method, ***Ari.***, 72: three instances of wrong applications of the principle of economy, ***Ari.***, 77, 78: economy of the Alexandrian School as to the Divinity of Christ, ***Ari.***, 93-7: economical language, what it is, to be maintained, but not freely argued from, ***Ath.***, ii., 91-5: the word *economy* has got into our language principally through Froude's *Remains*, ***Apo.***, 45, 46: the Rule of Economy implied, α. the *disciplina arcani*, β. partial statement of truth, γ. presentation of truth in the nearest form admissible by the capacity of the hearer, ***Apo.***, 270: so called because it is the cautious distribution of the truth after the manner of a discreet *steward*, ***Apo.***, 343: its principle this, of courses, *antecedently allowable*, that course should be taken which is most expedient, *ib.*: five instances from Scripture, *ib.*, 343, 344; seven extracts from the volume on the Arians limiting the application of the Economy, ***Apo.***, 345, 346: 'the principle of Economy is familiarly acted on among us every day,' ***Apo.***, 346: an 'economy' in theology answers to what is called in science a 'practical approximation,' ***G.A.***, 47.

Elect, two senses of the word in Scripture, ***P.S.***, ii., 90: the elect few in this world and unknown to one another, *ib.*, iii., 238-41: for them the Visible Church exists, *ib.*, iv., 150 *sq.*: few, *ib.*, v., 254 *sq.*: ***V.V.***, 43, 44: fewness not to be set down to some fixed decree of God, 'it is man's doing, not God's will,' ***P.S.***, v., 257, 258: who the elect are, uncertain, *ib.*, v., 259-64: the elect few, for God has need of none, ***S.N.***, 44-6: practical aspect of election,—will you take part with Christ? if not, you can have no share in Him, no share in the profits where you invest nothing, ***S.N.***, 122, 123: doctrine of election, ***S.N.***, 331.

Eligius, or **Eloi,** St., his definition of a good Christian, garbled version of, ***Prepos.***, 98-108, 407.

England, commercial, picture of, ***P.S.***, viii., 159, 160: constitution of, admirably adapted for peace, but not for war, ***D.A.***, 307, 308, 311, 332, 333, 341: Crimean war ill-conceived, ***D.A.***, 309, 362: English jealousy of Church and Army, ***D.A.***, 357-60: parallel of England with Athens, ***D.A.***, 325-38: the ubiquitous Englishman, ***D.A.***, 338: the science of government with English statesmen (A.D. 1855) is to leave the people alone, ***D.A.***, 336: 'the paradise of little men and the purgatory of great ones,' ***D.A.***, 343: John Bull's behaviour to his servants, ***D.A.***, 342, 343: his attitude to 'my own Church,' ***Ess.***, i., 194, 195, 311, 312: restlessness the

religion of England, ***S.D.***, 316, 317: Irish dislike of, ***H.S.***, iii., 257-60: 'Irish and English, the one more resembling the Greek, the other the Roman,' ***H.S.***, iii., 128: might jog on in a Heptarchy again, ***D.A.***, 335: seeming unlikelihood of the conversion of England to Catholicism, ***L.G.***, 382-6: Anglo-Saxons and their conversion, ***O.S.***, 124-8: majesty of English Catholicism, *ib.*, 129, 130, 169, 170: its overthrow, *ib.*, 131, 132, 170, 171: seemingly hopeless condition of Catholicism in England for three hundred years, ***O.S.***, 132-5, 157, 171-3: Oxford movement and Catholic revival, *ib.*, 136, 137: English mind dislikes speculation, likes opinions to be served up to it, cheap knowledge which it may accept without thinking, and discard at will, ***O.S.***, 148-51: satisfied and sure of its *principles*, *ib.*, 151, 152: set against Catholics, construes for the worse everything they do, ***O.S.***, 152-7: 'Second Spring' of the English Church, ***O.S.***, 169, 176-81: British Constitution, a marvel to the end of time, ***Prepos.***, 25: English dislike of theology and history, *ib.*, 57-9: English passion of personal attachment, ***Prepos.***, 59-61: Protestantism embodied in the person of the Sovereign, *ib.*, 62-5: in England (A.D. 1851) 'no one can be a Catholic without apologising for it,' ***Prepos.***, 66: English literature rose with Protestantism, and is permeated by it, *ib.*, 68-72: English Protestantism maintained by established tradition, *ib.*, 84, 85, 366: social equality of Catholic with Protestant, long ere the children of the Elizabethan Tradition will admit it, ***Prepos.***, 199, 374: Papal Aggression of 1850, ***Prepos.***, 76, 77: ***O.S.***, 167, 168, 317-27: *Present Position of Catholics in England* (A.D. 1851), summary of Lectures, ***Prepos.***, 365-71: how England was Protestantized, ***Prepos.***, 367, 368: advice to English Catholics, make yourselves known; wherever Catholicism is known, it is respected, or at least endured, by the people, ***Prepos.***, 372, 373: the old Catholic stock slandered, converts ignored, *ib.*, 376, 377: London and Birmingham, 380-4: 'never mind the London press,' 'prove to the people of Birmingham,' *ib.*, 385: what manner of laity is wanted in England, ***Prepos.***, 390, 391: 'thinking portion of (English) society either very near the Catholic Church or very far from her,' ***Diff.***, i., pref., p. ix.: the religion that will give 'general satisfaction' the religion of Britons, ***Diff.***, i., 24, 25: to make England Catholic needs a mission *from* the Catholic Church, *ib.*, 65, 68: execution of a criminal in England, very otherwise in Papal Rome, ***Diff.***, i., 253-8: excuse of invincible ignorance in Greece, Russia, England, *ib.*, i., 354-7: an excuse less available for some, *ib.*, i., 358, 359: 'not at all easy to wind up an Englishman to a dogmatic level,' ***Apo.***, 204: prayer for conversion of, ***M.D.***, 259, 260, 263, 264: charm of home-life in, ***V.V.***, 62: 'Tyre of the west,' 'dread thine own power,' *ib.*, 89: progress of unbelief in, *ib.*, 181: England and the cultus of Mary, ***V.V.***, 281-3: ***Diff.***, ii., 99, 100: within the Church, English habits of belief and devotion preferable to foreign, ***Diff.***, ii., 20-3: folly of English Govern-

ment ignoring the Pope, ***Diff.***, ii., 190-3, 237, 239: 'an Englishman's prerogative, for each to be his own master in all things, and to profess what he pleases, asking no man's leave, and accounting priest or preacher, speaker or writer, unutterably impertinent, who dares to say a word against his going to perdition, if he like it, in his own way,' ***Diff.***, ii., 250: *ib.*, i., 24, 25: ***P.S.***, iii., 217: benefit of Bible reading in, ***G.A.***, 56, 57: God's Providence 'nearly the only doctrine held with a real assent by the mass of religious Englishmen,' *ib.*, 57: John Bull a spirit neither of heaven nor hell, ***Apo.***, 29: how tolerance of things evil has grown in England within the last hundred years, ***Diff.***, ii., 262-7.

Erastianism, what exactly it means, ***Diff.***, i., 198: national Churches, the Established Church of England included, essentially Erastian, ***Diff.***, i., 105-13, 171, 172, 186, 187: protest against Erastianism the starting-point of the Oxford Movement, ***Diff.***, i., 101-3, 130: ***Diff.***, ii., 198: divine majesty of the Civil Power, ***Diff.***, i., 198-201: the array and pomp which surround the Sovereign, ***Diff.***, i., 213: no Church should be set up as a distinct power unless it has a distinct work, ***Diff.***, i., 201-3, a heavenly work, which the world cannot do for itself, *ib.*, 209, 210: that work is the administration of dogma and Sacraments, *ib.*, 214: Athanasian protests against Erastianism, ***Ath.***, ii., 69, 70: the State the overlord of the Church of England, ***Ess.***, i., 194, 195, 310-2.

Erskine, author of *Essay on Faith* and *Internal Evidence* (published in 1819), accused of rationalism, ***Ess.***, i., 39-71: rationalism insists on 'manifestation,' orthodoxy on 'mystery,' *ib.*, 40-8, 54, 70: his presumption in laying down the leading idea of Christianity, *ib.*, 51-3: valuing beliefs only as intelligible motives to conduct, he imperils such speculative doctrines as the Trinity, *ib.*, 53-5, 57, 59-62: not every doctrine is a 'fact of divine governance,' *ib.*, 68-71.

Eternal punishment, how far are lost souls conscious of the eternity, as such, of their punishment? ***G.A.***, 422, 502, 503: have they any *refrigeria*? Petavius quoted, *ib.*, 422, *note*, —the monk who took a hundred years for one hour, pain as well as joy may be an ecstasy, *ib.*, 502, 503: 'a hard saying,' 'let us accept the truth, as an act of faith towards God, and as a most solemn warning to ourselves,' ***S.D.***, 75-7: 'all our thoughts will stop, will be fixed: as they are good or bad, it will be heaven or hell,' ***S.N.***, 195: to make man eternally miserable it is enough for him to have lost God for ever, ***M.D.***, 600-3: ***S.N.***, 160, 161, 206, 207, 250, 251: ***S.D.***, 312.

Eucharist, frequentation of, ***P.S.***, i., 93-5: vi., 188, 189: means of resurrection, *ib.*, i., 274, 275: ii., 144-9: 'what was bread remains bread, and what was wine remains wine,' ***P.S.***, iv., 147: ***Apo.***, 239: 'now too He is present upon a table, homely perhaps in make, and dishonoured in circumstances; and faith adores, but the world passes by,' ***P.S.***, iv., 252: 'let us partake the Holy Communion adoringly,' ***P.S.***, v., 177: John VI., a comment upon the account of the Lord's Supper

given by the other Evangelists, ***P.S.***, vi., 137-47: 'privilege of daily Worship and weekly Communion,' *ib.*, v., 282: belief in transubstantiation, which our Church does not admit, 'shows how great the gift is really,' ***P.S.***, vi., 141: by some equated with the Passover, ***P.S.***, vi., 183: perpetual feast of bread and wine, foretold by Malachi, *ib.*, vi., 202: people will not come to it because they do not wish to lead religious lives or surrender their whole selves to God, *ib.*, vii., 150, 152, 153: v., 243: peril of unworthy reception, ***P.S.***, vii., 154, 155: ***U.S.***, 154: a stay against the weariness of life, ***P.S.***, vii., 158, 159: from the beginning the greatest rite of religion has been a feast, typical of the Eucharist, *ib.*, vii., 168-77: reception should not be compulsory, ***U.S.***, 153: how Christ abides in the recipient of the Eucharist, ***Jfc.***, pref., pp. xii., xiii.: Calvin on the Lord's Supper, ***V.M.***, ii., 29: danger of irreverence in discussing, *ib.*, ii., 105: cup why denied to the laity, ***V.M.***, ii., 106, *note:* ***Dev.***, 129-33: Bramhall on the Real Presence, ***V.M.***, ii., 211: Hooker on the same, *ib.*, ii., 229-31, 240-2: a presence real, not local, ***V.M.***, ii., 228, *notes*, 231-3, 235-7, 320, 321: decrepiture since Hooker's day, low-water mark (A.D. 1838) of belief on the Eucharist, *ib.*, ii., 242, 243: Corinthians, their behaviour in regard of the Eucharist, *ib.*, ii., 243-50: the mixed chalice, ***V.M.***, ii., 419, *note:* recantation imposed on Berengarius, *ib.*, ii., 317, *note:* the Black Rubric explained, ***V.M.***, ii., 319: that Christ is really offered up in sacrifice in the Eucharistic rite, repudiated by Article xxxi., Dr. Routh, ***V.M.***, ii., 323-6, 351-6: Eucharistic teaching of Ignatius of Antioch, ***Ess.***, i., 253, 254: the unmixed chalice Eutychian, ***Dev.***, 314: *cf.* ***V.M.***, ii., 419: ***Diff.***, i., 222: 'I should look with jealousy on any considerable revival of weekly Communions' (A.D. 1842), ***S.D.***, 117, 118: ***P.S.***, iii., 315, *note:* Church's faith in transubstantiation, incomprehensible to the world, ***Mix.***, 184, 185: the Real Presence not more mysterious than the Being of God Himself, ***Mix.***, 266-8: rite of Benediction, ***O.S.***, 43: ***L.G.***, 427: ***Prepos.***, 255-61: ***Diff.***, i., 215, 216: the standing mystery of Omnipotence in bonds, ***O.S.***, 87: intellectual basis for the Real Presence sought for in the denial of the objective reality of space, ***Apo.***, 73: ***V.M.***, ii., 235-7: 'the doctrine of Transubstantiation is a great difficulty with me (1841), as being, as I think, not primitive,' ***Apo.***, 192: 'I did not believe the doctrine till I was a Catholic. What's to hinder it? What do I know of substance or matter?' ***Apo.***, 239, 240: saves us from mere historical religion, ***S.N.***, 128: ***G.A.***, 488: the Real Presence bars all temptation to render divine honour to the image of Mary, ***Diff.***, ii., 94, 95: Mary not present in the Holy Eucharist, ***Diff.***, ii., 107, 112, 165-70: Real Presence why not in the Creed, ***G.A.***, 145.

Eusebius of Cæsarea, enumeration of his heresies, ***Ath.***, ii., 97-106: did not scruple to say plainly that Christ was not true God, *ib.*, i., 86: St. Athanasius's dislike of him, *ib.*, ii., 52: his attitude at Nicæa, his letter to his own Church, ***Ath.***, i., 15,

55-9, 80: head of the Eusebian or Court party, his Erastianism, ***Ari.***, 261-5: his party, partly Semi-Arian, partly Anomœan, ***Ath.***, i., 62, 91, *note*: ii., 28, 47: differed vitally from Justin and Theophilus, ***T.T.***, 260-2: possibly became more orthodox after the Nicene Council, *ib.*, 262, *note:* on the Thundering Legion, ***Mir.***, 241, 242: preserves Constantine's own account of the Appearance of the Cross, *ib.*, 281: on the Holy Sepulchre, *ib.*, 290, 292: on the chronic vigour of Catholicism, ***Dev.***, 441: a less favourable view of his theology, ***Diff.***, i., 381, *note:* not unlike the divines of the *Via Media*, *ib.*, 382.

Evangelicalism, its mode of preaching, ***Jfc.***, pref., xiv., 312 *sq.*: substitutes faith or spiritual-mindedness for Christ, ***Jfc.***, 324-30, 335, 336: *Dairyman's Daughter* quoted, ***Jfc.***, 330, 331: ***V.M.***, ii., 43-8: its early merits, ***Ess.***, i., 96: its issue in a spurious Christianity, having for its object to stir the affections, excluding mystery, regarding Creeds as a stumbling-block, ***Ess.***, i., 95, 97: Schleiermacher an illustration, *ib.*, i., 97, 98: alias Puritanism, alias Protestantism, etc., ***Ess.***, i., 294: an unstable amalgam of religions, anticipation of its future (1839), ***Ess.***, i., 295, 296: does but occupy the space between contending powers, Catholic truth and Rationalism, ***Ess.***, i., 297: like latitudinarianism, tends to discard Creed, Sacraments, Theology, ***L.G.***, 39, 40, 137, 138: discussion of Evangelical notion of justifying faith, ***L.G.***, 137-45, 149-54: ***P.S.***, v., 181-3: at home in the National Establishment, ***Diff.***, i., 15: a challenge in the sight of all England to Evangelical clergymen generally, ***Apo.***, 87, 88, *note:* Evangelicalism described, an unhealthy self-contemplation, drops most sacred portions of the Bible, utterly unevangelical, ***P.S.***, ii., 163-74: ***Idea***, 28: the Ancients worshipped in a manner very different from Evangelicals, 'who are taken up with their own feelings,' ***Jfc.***, 337-9: 'the party called Evangelical has never been able to breathe freely in the atmosphere of Oxford,' ***Apo.***, 289.

'Evangelical Truth and Apostolical Order,' saying of Bishop Hobart, discussion of, ***Ess.***, i., 364-8.

Evidences of Christianity, so called, confute rather than convict, ***U.S.***, 65, 66: depreciation of, *ib.*, 197, 198: use of in particular frames of mind, *ib.*, 199: wider and narrower sense of the term Evidences, ***U.S.***, 264: such as best admit of being exhibited in argument, commonly not the real reasons with religious men, ***U.S.***, 271: some philosophical, some rhetorical, *ib.*, 293, 294: questionable whether they make or keep men Christians, ***O.S.***, 74: in inquiry into the Evidences of Religion 'egotism is true modesty,' ***G.A.***, 384-6, 409: prepossessions which bar or open the way to the study of Evidences, ***G.A.***, 416-8.

Evil, mystery of, a question to put aside as beyond reason, a 'no-thoroughfare,' ***G.A.***, 218: God's 'absence (if I may so speak) from His own world,' some explanation, ***G.A.***, 397-9: ***Apo.***, 242: ***M.D.***, 458-62: the mystery is not that evil has no end, but that it had a beginning, ***G.A.***, 399, 422: origin of evil, 'not a question for the present time; you don't

enquire how a fire arose before you have extinguished it,' ***S.N.***, 244: mystery of evil, as other mysteries, deepened by revelation: 'when you knew not revealed light, you knew not revealed darkness,' ***P.S.***, i., 205-11.

Evolution, of man from lower animals, some brute nature exalted into a rational being, a theory irreconcilable with the letter of the sacred text, ***Ess.***, ii., 193, 194: still an illustration of the principle, that 'when Providence would make a revelation, He does not begin anew, but avails Himself of the existing system,' ***Ess.***, ii., 194: 'progress, yes in worldly matters, but in religious not,' ***S.N.***, 177, 341.

Excommunication, 'the curb of private judgment,' ***V.M.***, i., 140: the solemn duty of the Church, ***V.M.***, ii., 36: by Church of Rome used unwarrantably, *ib.*, ii., 109: in England wrongly made part of Royal Supremacy, ***H.S.***, iii., 420, 421: excommunication of Napoleon by Pius VII., ***Diff.***, ii., 215, 216: of Henry VIII. and Elizabeth, held for unwise by Urban VIII., ***Diff.***, ii., 217: papal right to excommunicate and depose princes, limitations to, laid down by Pius IX., ***Diff.***, ii., 220-2.

External world, known instinctively by man and brute, and by man concluded into a first principle from sensory experiences, as from conscience we argue the existence of a Sovereign Ruler, ***G.A.***, 61-3, 104: two voices in the external world, the voice of the tempter and the voice of God, ***P.S.***, iv., 313, 314.

Faber, Frederick William, 'his poetical fancy, his engaging frankness, his playful wit, his affectionateness, his sensitive piety,' ***Diff.***, ii., 23: he and W. G. Ward 'in no sense spokesmen for English Catholics,' *ib.*, 21-3: there is plain historical truth in his words, 'Jesus is obscured, because Mary is kept in the background,' *ib.*, 93: 'some lines, the happiest, I think, which that author wrote,' quoted, ***Diff.***, ii., 96.

Faith, not mere conviction of sin, ***P.S.***, i., 170, 171, which however predisposes to faith, *ib.*, ii., 20: the temper under which men obey, *ib.*, i., 172: a profession of dependence which some men scorn, *ib.*, i., 198, 199: a response to conscience, *ib.*, i., 199-200: ii., 18, 20: doubts, against, to be met by action, *ib.*, i., 214, 236, 237: iv., 59: reality of, tested by mystery, *ib.*, i., 211, 212: impossible to such as make Christianity matter of historical or philosophical research, not a practical concern, *ib.*, ii., 21: ***G.A.***, 425, 426: a spiritual sight, ***P.S.***, ii., 151, 152: obedience the test of faith, *ib.*, ii., 153, 157-9: what is meant by faith, *ib.*, iii., 79: faith and obedience one thing viewed differently, *ib.*, iii., 81-7: Gospel faith a definite deposit, *ib.*, ii., 256, 258: New Testament formularies of faith, *ib.*, ii., 262-5: eclecticism not permissible in articles of faith, *ib.*, ii., 259-61, 267, 272: 'forms are the very food of faith,' *ib.*, iii., 195: 'irreverence is the very opposite temper to faith,' ***P.S.***, iii., 110: faith and self-denial in little things, *ib.*, iii., 210-2: by faith we give up this world, by love we reach into the next: some do one without the other,

P.S., iv., 315-8: 'faith does not covet comforts,' *ib.*, v., 2: acts of faith, *ib.*, v., 28: ventures of faith, *ib.*, iv., 301-6: vi., 117: title for justification, still justification not given till sacraments are conferred and communion with the Church established, *ib.*, vi., 160-8: ***Jfc.***, 226-41: faith made real by prayer, ***P.S.***, iv., 231: imputed for righteousness in this sense, that 'he who begins with faith will end in unspotted and entire holiness,' *ib.*, v., 159: faith the gate, good works the road, *ib.*, v., 166, 167: if we commit great sins, we have not faith, *ib.*, v., 192: ***L.G.***, 138: ***Diff.***, i., 269, 270: faith blots out infirmities, or lesser sins, but not transgressions, or greater sins; on the contrary, transgressions blot out faith, ***P.S.***, v., 182-4, 196, 197: *sed contra*, 'faith is independent of sin,' ***S.N.***, 77: ***Diff.***, i., 269-71: faith and Church communion, one will not save without the other, ***P.S.***, vi., 155: no substitute for baptism, *ib.*, vi., 170: disjoined from justification, *ib.*, vi., 172, 174-6, but never finally so, *ib.*, vi., 168-77: faith goes against reason in this sense, that 'it cares not for the measure of probabilities,' is not weaker on less evidence, but 'if there is a fair and clear likelihood of what God's will is, it acts upon it,' ***P.S.***, vi., 259: ii., 21: but *cf.* ***V.M.***, i., 86, 87, with *notes:* 'faith outstrips argument,' 'does not regard *degrees* of evidence;' 'this, indeed, we see to be the case as regards things of earth,' ***P.S.***, vi., 249: ***U.S.***, 224, *n.* 3: 231, *n.* 12: [this the main contention of, ***G.A.***, 159-81, 321, 346-52, 361, 362, 412]: faith and conscientiousness in substance one and the same, ***P.S.***, viii., 107: *sed contra*, ***Diff.***, i., 269-73: mutual encroachments of faith and reason, ***U.S.***, 59-62: 'as absurd to argue men as to torture them into believing,' ***U.S.***, 63: ***D.A.***, 294: ***Apo.***, 169: ***G.A.***, 424, 425: not a mere believing upon evidence, ***U.S.***, 179: in some sense independent of reason, *ib.*, 179, 184: is to reason as poetical powers to criticism, *ib.*, 184: faith mainly swayed by antecedent considerations, or prepossessions, and therefore acquiesces in evidence otherwise defective, ***U.S.***, 181-90: ***Dev.***, 327-30: ***G.A.***, 159 *sq.*: 'a good and a bad man will think very different things probable,' ***U.S.***, 191: man responsible for his faith, because responsible for his likings and dislikings, ***U.S.***, 192: Brougham to the contrary, ***D.A.***, 275, 287: dead faith, which an infidel may have, depends on evidence, ***U.S.***, 193: faith supernatural, *ib.*: 'act of faith sole and elementary, and depends on no process of mind previous to it,' ***U.S.***, 202: 'faith acts upon presumptions rather than evidence, speculates and ventures on the future when it cannot make sure of it,' ***U.S.***, 203: 'reason does not really perceive anything,' but proceeds from things perceived to things which are not: in this sense 'faith is certainly an exercise of reason,' ***U.S.***, 206, 207: not an illogical exercise, because it 'does not proceed merely from the actual evidence, but from other grounds besides;' 'it is the reasoning of a divinely enlightened mind,' ***U.S.***, 208: not contrary to reason, but distinct from philosophical inquiry,

ib., 212 : grace does for the uncultivated believer what science does for the statesman or general, ***U.S.***, 218 : ***S.N.***, 184 : in some sense 'a venture,' a risk, 'against reason,' triumphing over reason, outstripping reason, ***U.S.***, 224 : in same sense unbelief opposed to reason also, *ib.*, 230, 231 : 'a test of a man's heart,' *ib.*, 226, 227 : summary statement of the relation of faith to evidence, ***U.S.***, 231, 232, *n.* 12 : faith 'a presumption, because the mind cannot master its own reasons and anticipates in its conclusions a logical exposition of them,' ***U.S.***, 234, *note :* 'we *believe* because we *love*,'—'this means not love precisely, but the virtue of religiousness,' ***U.S.***, 236, *note :* 'love is the parent of faith,' ***D.A.***, 251-3 : *sed contra*, by love here is meant not the theological virtue of charity, but a pious affection or good will, *ib.*, 251, *note :* right faith and its grounds described, ***U.S.***, 239, 240, 249, 250 : ***L.G.***, 384-6 : ***Mix.***, 194-6 : a state of belief once for all, ***Mix.***, 214-26 : ***G.A.***, 191 : 'we have an injunction to cast our religion into the form of Creed and Evidences,' yet it would be 'unreal to suppose that true faith cannot exist except when moulded upon a Creed and based upon Evidence,' ***U.S.***, 253, 254 : a presumption of facts under knowledge defective, not however insufficient for action, ***U.S.***, 298 : practical 'not aiming at mere abstract truth,' *ib.* : but *cf.* ***Ess.***, i., 54 : faith's manifesto, ***U.S.***, 301, 302 : its principles, 'ever the same in substance, ever varying in accidentals,' thus differing from bigotry, ***U.S.***, 303 : takes true views, but is often a defective reasoner, using arguments which are but shadows of those it really feels, ***U.S.***, 304, 305 : justification by faith rightly understood, ***Jfc.***, 214-7 : 'faith the sole mean and instrument of justification,' *ib.*, 223-5 : not to the exclusion of baptism, *ib.*, 226 : being 'the faith of the baptized,' *ib.*, 227 : faith as an instrument always secondary to the Sacraments, ***Jfc.***, 231 : priority of love to faith, *ib.*, 236, *note :* faith 'justifying not the ungodly, but the just, whom God has justified when ungodly,' ***Jfc.***, 237 : faith before baptism not the instrument of justification, but one of many qualifications necessary for being justified, *ib.*, 241 : faith taken as the symbol of free justification, ***Jfc.***, 246-51 : faith by itself not a grace, never does exist by itself, always in this person or that, a grace or not, ***Jfc.***, 254, 255 : faith as assent to God's word, ***Jfc.***, 258, 261 : faith as involving hope and love, *ib.*, 259-61 : faith living and justifying, involving the rest of the virtues, ***Jfc.***, 265, 266 : triumph of faith by the preaching of the Apostles, ***Jfc.***, 268-73 : salvation by faith only is but another way of saying salvation by grace only, ***Jfc.***, 246-51, 283 : true faith 'colourless like air or water,' 'the medium through which the soul sees Christ,' ***Jfc.***, 336 : 'according to English principles, faith has all it needs in knowing that God is our Creator and that He may have spoken,' ***G.A.***, 59, 60 : ***V.M.***, i., 86 : *sed contra*, 'who would call this an act of faith? was such Abraham's faith (Rom. iv.)?' *ib.*, *note :* ***Mix.***, 195 : action the criterion of true faith, ***V.M.***, i., 87 : *sed contra*,

'not of true faith, but of true earnestness,' ***V.M.***, i., 87, *note:* ***D.A.***, 391: 'Romanism considers unclouded certainty necessary for faith, and doubt incompatible,' ***V.M.***, i., 85: *sed contra*, the absence of involuntary misgivings is not necessary: doubt is nothing short of a 'deliberate withholding of assent to Church teaching,' *ib.*, *note:* faith 'guided by probabilities,' 'doubt ever our portion,' ***V.M.***, i., 108: 'here by doubt is meant a recognition of the logical incompleteness of the proof of a doctrine, not a refusal to pronounce it true,' *ib.*, *note:* essentials and non-essentials, some doctrines to be believed, others simply not contradicted, ***V.M.***, i., 254-9: 'infidelity a positive, not a negative state, a state of profaneness, pride, and selfishness,' ***Ari.***, 85: apostates to be avoided, *ib.*, 85, 86: a pragmatic view of faith, ***Ess.***, i., 53-71: ***D.A.***, 199, 200: 'in matters of faith, no man has any right to impose his own deductions on another,' ***D.A.***, 45: a difficulty against faith standing unvanquished, ***D.A.***, 111. God wishes me to believe His revelation in Christ, taking the whole, even though there be errors in little matters of detail, ***D.A.***, 234, 235: 'faith prior to demonstration,' ***D.A.***, 201: life is practical, we must believe something, ***D.A.***, 214, 215: 'bid to believe on weak arguments and fanciful deductions,' ***D.A.***, 248: *sed contra*, 'this is too strongly worded,' *ib.*, *note:* 'if we will not go by evidence in which there are (so to say) a score of reasons for revelation, yet one or two against it, we cannot be Christians,' ***D.A.***, 249: 'they who feel that they cannot do without the next world go by faith, not that sight would not be better, but because they have no other means of knowledge to go by,' ***D.A.***, 250, 252: 'faith, the absolute acceptance of the divine Word with an internal assent,' ***Dev.***, 325: 'faith ethical in its origin,' 'safer to believe, we must begin with believing,' reasons of believing implicit and slightly recognized, consisting rather of presumptions and ventures than of accurate proofs, 'probable arguments, under the scrutiny of a prudent judgment, being sufficient for conclusions which we embrace as most certain,' ***Dev.***, 327: out of faith reason makes theology, ***Dev.***, 336-8: 'to act you must assume, and that assumption is faith,' ***D.A.***, 295: for men, instead of believing, to act as if they did believe, is not faith: 'no priest at liberty to receive a man into the Church who has not a real internal belief,' ***D.A.***, 391: acting as if they did believe is the attitude of many Protestants, seemingly approved by Butler, *ib.*: ***V.M.***, i., 86, 87: ***G.A.***, 59: 'the very form of our Lord's teaching is to substitute authority for argument,' ***D.A.***, 395, 397: when sight and faith oppose each other, we are asked 'to trust for a little while the latter,' ***S.D.***, 64: instances, *α.* the little difference that baptism seems to make, ***S.D.***, 66-9: *β.* the apparent good lives of men destitute of Christianity, ***S.D.***, 74: *γ.* everlasting punishment, ***S.D.***, 75, 76: narrow the way of faith, ***H.S.***, i., 375-9, 391: 'a divine spirit and power in Christianity such as irresistibly to commend it to religious and honest minds, leav-

ing argumentation behind as comparatively useless,' ***H.S.***, ii., 113 : what comes of identifying faith with spiritual-mindedness, divorced from truth and knowledge, ***Idea***, 28, 29 : ***P.S.***, ii., 163 *sq.* : informations of faith, protests against sin, swept away, then seen over against us in their old places, a handwriting on the wall, ***Idea***, 514, 515 : if faith is really rational, all ought to see that it is rational, else it is not rational — a difficult subject, ***L.G.***, 43 : 'Catholics begin with faith, Protestants with inquiry,' *ib.*, 114 : ***G.A.***, 191 : Evangelical notion of faith and works, discussion of, ***L.G.***, 137-45, 149-54 : 'reason has gone first, faith is to follow,' ***L.G.***, 365, 385 : 'has faith a place in the religion of an Anglican?' ***L.G.***, 381, 382 : ***S.N.***, 15, 16 : ***Mix.***, 193 *sq.* : *moral certainty* in a convert precedes the certainty of faith, ***L.G.***, 384 : 'you must make a venture, faith is a venture before a man is a Catholic; it is a gift after it,' ***L.G.***, 385 : men 'must oblige their will to perfect what reason leaves sufficient but incomplete,' ***L.G.***, 384, 386 : 'pride in bodily shape, treading down faith and conviction,' ***Call.***, 164, 165 : knowledge of Christian truth without faith like knowledge attained by the blind, ***Mix.***, 172-7 : the English position 'that faith is not necessary, and a state of doubt is sufficient, and all that is expected of us,' ***Mix.***, 178-80 : ***V.M.***, i., 85-7, *notes* : faith utterly consumes doubt but not temptations to disbelieve, ***Mix.***, 183 : 'men do not become Catholics because they have not faith,' 'no truism,' ***Mix.***, 193-207 : ***S.N.***, 15 : no faith even in their own religions, ***Mix.***, 194 : faith in the Apostles' time meant implicit acceptance of their teaching, as of God, ***Mix.***, 196-8 : ***S.N.***, 15 : it can mean no less now, ***Mix.***, 207 : acceptance of a living authority, not of a book, ***Mix.***, 199, 200 : easy with good dispositions, without them not, ***O.S.***, 63 : conscience predisposing to faith, ***O.S.***, 64-8 : another habit of mind indisposing, ***O.S.***, 68 : faith accepted or rejected accordingly, ***O.S.***, 69, 70, 72 : ***G.A.***, 425, 426 : credibility distinguished into verisimilitude and evidence, ***Prepos.***, 412-4 : faith a spiritual sight (***P.S.***, ii., 151, 152) parallel with the moral sense, distinct from obedience, hope, or love, ***Diff.***, i., 269-74 : ordinarily speaking, once faith, always faith, ***Diff.***, i., 289 : material (mechanical) and formal (real) faith, ***Diff.***, i., 350-2 : 'ten thousand difficulties do not make one doubt,' ***Apo.***, 239 : a divine light, a gift from above, ***M.D.***, 261, 262 : doubt incompatible with faith, ***S.N.***, 20 : ***G.A.***, 191 : ***P.S.***, i., 214 : not the Bible, not episcopacy, not reason, not love, but faith the basis of the Christian empire, ***S.N.***, 76, 77 : 'early Christians had no greater evidence than we have, but believed more vigorously,' ***S.N.***, 202, 203 : popularly described as a secret inward sense that God speaks and that it is our duty to obey, ***S.N.***, 222, 342, 343 : marked off from opinion and experience, more certain than knowledge, ***S.N.***, 312, 313 : 'the bulk of men live and die without faith,' ***S.N.***, 323-5 : 'the idea of taking one's doctrine from an external authority does not

enter their minds,' ***S.N.***, 326: without faith no chance of salvation, ***S.N.***, 324, 326: 'not denying that those who are not Catholics may have this divine faith,' ***S.N.***, 324: 'does no Protestant go by faith? It does seem that the majority do not. Do any? I trust they do,' ***S.N.***, 326, 327: 'we must take both (doctrines and commands) not by reason or conscience, but by faith,' ***S.N.***, 325: 'love comes after faith,' ***S.N.***, 330: 'faith and devotion as distinct in fact as they are in idea;' the latter grows, the former in its object does not, ***Diff.***, ii., 26-31: definitions of faith, their compass carefully narrowed, ***Diff.***, ii., 320, 321: faith and formalism, where they differ, ***G.A.***, 43: faith belief 'not only in the thing believed, but also in the ground of believing,' ***G.A.***, 99: *credenda*, why so many and minute, ***G.A.***, 145-50: sufficiency of *implicit* faith in the word of an infallible Church, *ib.*, 150-3: assent of faith beyond the operation of the ordinary laws of thought, ***G.A.***, 186, 187: a Catholic forbidden to enquire into the truth of his Creed, because 'he cannot be both inside and outside of the Church at once,' ***G.A.***, 191: ***L.G.***, 203, 204: but not forbidden to prove, ***G.A.***, 189, 190,—nay, for educated minds, such proof of religion is 'an obligation, or rather a necessity,' ***G.A.***, 192: *muscæ volitantes*, questions to which there is no answer, 'no thoroughfares,' ***G.A.***, 217, 218, 220: one may grow startled at facts of faith,—'when the Lord turned the captivity of Sion, we were like men that dream,' ***G.A.***, 219, 220: 'doubt in some way implied in a Christian's faith,' 'doubt is ever our portion in this life,' ***V.M.***, i., 87, 108: *sed contra*, *ib.*, 87, 108, *notes*: ***Apo.***, 239: ***G.A.***, 191: ***S.N.***, 20: ***Mix.***, 183, 214-33 (sermon on Faith and Doubt): identification of faith with its fruits, obedience, love, etc. (*e.g.*, ***P.S.***, ii., 153, 157-9: iii., 81-7: v., 28, 192, 197: viii., 107): a common Protestant error, ***Diff.***, i., 269-74.

False Decretals, *Ess.*, ii., 271, 272, 320 *sq.*

Fasting, uncongenial to Englishmen, ***P.S.***, iv., 75: to be done in Christ, *ib.*, vi., 2, 3: an occasion of temptation, *ib.*, vi., 6-8: 'an approach to the powers of heaven, and of hell,' *ib.*, vi., 9: to be graduated to strength, *ib.*, vi., 34: not confined to first ages, *ib.*, vi., 11, 28: 'those who neglect fasting make light of orthodoxy,' *ib.*, vi., 67: 'they who neither fast nor pray cannot follow Christ,' *ib.*, vi., 208, 209: v., 337: wants support of Lenten pastorals, ***V.M.***, i., 103: commended by English Divines, *ib.*, ii., 252-5: Lent an anticipation of death and judgment, ***S.D.***, 38, 39: is it of obligation in the Church of England? ***L.G.***, 299-301.

Fear, the first step in religion, ***P.S.***, i., 55, 56, 304, 318-23: *ib.*, ii., 286: ***G.A.***, 391-400: disposes to faith, ***P.S.***, ii., 20: two classes of men deficient in fear, *ib.*, v., 15, 17: instances of want of fear, *ib.*, v., 18-21: who would not fear if He saw God present? *ib.*, v., 22-5: want of fear, want of faith, *ib.*, v., 27: the correct attitude in religion till God comforts us, ***U.S.***, 117, 118: love latent in fear; love added, fear not removed, ***Dev.***, 420: fear comes of the working of conscience in

Natural Religion, ***G.A.***, 391-3, 400: ***O.S.***, 67.

The Few and the Many, 'if the few be gained, the many will follow': 'every great change is effected by the few, not by the many': 'much may be *undone* by the many,' ***P.S.***, i., 287-90: 'truth vested in the Few; cherished, throned, energizing in the Few,' ***V.M.***, ii., 197, 198: 'the hidden ones,' 'the chosen few,' ***V.V.***, 42-4: 'for scantness is still Heaven's might,' ***V.V.***, 80, 81: 'it has been the elect few who have saved the world and the Church,' ***S.N.***, 235: 'appointments of Divine goodness marked by *exclusiveness:* the few are favoured for the good of the many,' ***P.S.***, iii., 194: isolation of the few among the many: 'it seems to have pleased the Dresser of the Vineyard that His own should not grow too thick together,' ***P.S.***, iii., 238-42: 'it is the very function of the Christian to be moving against the world, and to be protesting against the majority of voices,' ***U.S.***, 149: charge of singularity, ***P.S.***, v., 265, 266: 'success in the hearts of the many is not promised her' (the Church), ***P.S.***, iv., 154, 155: few apparently saved, and we do not know who those few are, ***P.S.***, iv., 88: v., 254-64: ***S.N.***, 44: the Catholic 'bad many' never so far from salvation as the Protestant, ***Diff.***, i., 272-95.

Flowers, emblems, ***Call.***, 126.

Forbes, Bishop of Brechin, allowed to teach in 1868 what was condemned in Tract 90 in 1841, ***V.M.***, ii., 349-51.

Free discussion, safe for Religion and necessary for Science, limitations to this statement, ***Idea,*** 471-4: error in some cases the only way to truth, like a ship tacking, ***Idea,*** 474, 475: 'great minds need elbow room, not indeed in the domain of faith, but of thought; and so indeed do lesser minds and all minds,' *ib.*, 476, 477: sense of responsibility presupposed, ***Idea,*** 479: alliance with infallible authority,—'the energy of the human intellect "does from opposition grow"; it thrives and is joyous, with a tough elastic strength, under the terrible blows of the divinely-fashioned weapon,' ***Apo.***, 252: 'a violent ultra party, which exalts opinions into dogmas, and has it principally at heart to destroy every school of thought but its own,' ***Apo.***, 260: 'one Pope, *jure divino*, I acknowledge no other,' ***Diff.***, ii., 346: 'you may stifle them (great ideas), you may torment them with continual meddling; I prefer to grant full liberty of thought, and to call it to account when abused,' ***Diff.***, ii., 79: considerably limited in England as late as 1828, ***Diff.***, ii., 262-6: said limitations, the whole theory of Toryism, impossible to keep up, *ib.*, 266, 267: some check on the liberty of speech necessary under every government, ***Diff.***, ii., 273-5: Mill on Liberty quoted and criticized, *ib.*, 363, 364.

Froude, R. Hurrell, no Romanist, ***V.M.***, ii., 203-5, *notes*, 214, *note:* his views on the Communion Service, *ib.*, ii., 225-7: on the Real Presence, *ib.*, ii., 233, 234: his objection to Keble's 'in the heart, not in the hands,' ***V.M.***, ii., 238: character, influence on Newman, ***Apo.***, 23-5 (d. 1836): Newman and Keble edited his *Remains*, ***Apo.***, 75: lines on

his death, ***V.V.***, 196, *notes:* his saying that the Church of England was united to the State as Israel to Egypt, ***Diff.***, ii., 199: 'did not seem to be afraid of inferences,' ***Apo.***, 38, 39: gave currency to the word *economy*, *ib.*, 45, 46.

Galileo, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. liv.-lvi.: ***Idea***, 219, 220, 472.

Gentleman, 'that antiquated variety of human nature and remnant of feudalism,' ***Idea***, pref., p. x.: may be called a narrow or fantastic type, *ib.*, xi.: may be formed away from Universities, *ib.*, xvi.: a University does make gentlemen and more, *ib.*, xvi.: a liberal education proper to, ***Idea***, 106, 111: a hero need not be a gentleman, ***Idea***, 109: 'it is well to be a gentleman, but that is no guarantee for sanctity, nor even for conscientiousness,' ***Idea***, 120, 121: 'at this day the gentleman is the creation, not of Christianity, but of civilization,' why, ***Idea***, 203: 'it is almost a definition of a gentleman to say that he is one who never inflicts pain,' ***Idea***, 208: picture of him, he may or may not be a Christian, ***Idea***, 209-11: 'a certain attention to dress is expected of every gentleman,' *ib.*, 281: the training of a gentleman rubs off 'a host of little vices,' wherewith human nature, left to itself, is speedily covered, ***Prepos.***, 391, 392: 'a gentleman's knowledge,' ***G.A.***, 55: ***Idea***, 111: 'a gentleman's religion,' ***Idea***, 193.

Gerontius, Dream of, first idea of, ***Mix.***, 81, 82: the poem itself, ***V.V.***, 323-70.

Gervase and Protase, SS., St. Ambrose finds their skeletons *miræ magnitudinis*, ***Mir.***, 137: ***H.S.***, i., 366: blind man regains sight by touching the cloth which covered them, ***Mir.***, 348: ***H.S.***, i., 367: testimonies of SS. Augustine, Ambrose, and Ambrose's secretary Paulinus, ***H.S.***, i., 368-72: the case argued, ***H.S.***, i., 372-4: their skeletons as seen in 1872, ***H.S.***, i., 443, 444.

Gibbon, an anti-Christ, ***U.S.***, 126: his remark on prepossessions, ***Mir.***, 353, *note:* his sentiments on the divinity of Christ, ***D.A.***, 187: his death of Julian, ***Idea***, 194-6: wrote his first chapter three times, *ib.*, 285: could not enter into the depth and power of Christianity, ***G.A.***, 373, 462, 463: his five causes of the spread of Christianity,—zeal, doctrine of future state, miracles, virtues, organization, ***G.A.***, 457: how account for combination of these causes? *ib.*, 457, 458: said causes neither actually effective nor in themselves adequate, *ib.*, 459-62: Gibbon's style fascinated Newman in youth, ***Idea***, 322, 323.

Gladstone, W. E., Newman's reply to his pamphlets, *The Vatican Decrees in their bearing on Civil Allegiance*, and *Vaticanism*, ***Diff.***, ii., 179-378: professes to find in Newman's remarks on Conscience (***Diff.***, ii., 261) 'a smack of Protestantism,'—reply, ***Diff.***, ii., 359, 360.

God, 'the long-practised Christian does not look out of doors for the traces of God,' ***P.S.***, i., 75: His judgments secret and sudden, *ib.*, ii., 114, 115: no instrument indispensable to Him, *ib.*, ii., 118 *sq.*: in what sense a jealous God, *ib.*, iv., 31: His hand not seen in the events of life till they are over, *ib.*, iv., 258-66, hence the sweetness of old memories for the

individual and for the Church, *ib.*, iv., 261-3 : ' external world does not speak of God upon the face of it,' *ib.*, iv., 313 : but we find ' God speaking not only in our hearts, but through the sensible world, and this Voice we call revelation,' *ib.*, iv., 314 : unconscious life in God's presence, *ib.*, iii., 168 : books to prove His existence ' do not strictly prove, but confirm the doctrine to those who believe it already,' ***P.S.***, vi., 338 : ***U.S.***, 70 : ***D.A.***, 293, 295, 298 : ' the course of the world does justly impress upon us with the doctrine of One Almighty God, but the proof is too delicate for formal argument,' ***P.S.***, vi., 339 : Unity and Trinity, *ib.*, vi., 348-52 : His best gifts the most woefully corrupted, *ib.*, vii., 249 : the one thing which lies before us is to please God, *ib.*, viii., 32 : God's calls, many and repeated, *ib.*, viii., 23, 24 : not miraculous, *ib.*, 24 : sudden, *ib.*, 25 : involve great changes of view, *ib.*, 25, 26 : occasions of, *ib.*, 28-30 : no fear thence of spiritual pride, *ib.*, 31 : what it is to follow a call in earnest, *ib.*, 31, 32 : God's secrets over against the devil's secrets, *ib.*, viii., 74, 75 : greatness unbecoming to man in God's sight, *ib.*, viii., 246, 247 : His purpose in creation indeterminable by reason, ***U.S.***, 110 : not pure benevolence, *ib.*, 104-12 : theism and physical phenomena, ***U.S.***, 194 : ***Mir.***, 150 : ***G.A.***, 72 : science of divinity at best very imperfect and inaccurate, ***U.S.***, 266-8 : our idea of God earthly, yet in correspondence with its heavenly archetype, *ib.*, 340 : analogy of our idea of matter through its sensible qualities, *ib.*, 339, 340 : ' the universal tradition of His existence has been from the beginning His own comment upon the phenomena of the visible world,' ***Ari.***, 152 : by themselves, revelation apart, such phenomena hardly exclude the hypothesis of an Anima Mundi, ***Ari.***, 184, 185 : ***D.A.***, 300, *note*, 302 : saying of St. Athanasius, ' Creation is not sufficient of itself to make God known,' ***Ath.***, i., 168, 169 : ii., 138, 139 : God is Father because He is God, *ib.*, ii., 107-13 : God is Father properly, yet in one sense figuratively, *ib.*, ii., 117-9, 445-7 : nobody sets about to gain notions of a Creator from His works, ***D.A.***, 294 : *cf. ib.*, 300, *note :* God the perfection of law, and at the same time of personal government, ***H.S.***, iii., 72 : ***U.S.***, 28 : the word ' God ' a theology in itself, ***Idea***, 26, 36 : nothing easier than to use the word and mean nothing by it, *ib.*, 37 : if you would change the divine sovereignty into a sort of constitutional monarchy, God coincident with the laws of the universe, such ideas seem short of Monotheism, ***Idea***, 38, 39 : ***S.N.***, 3, 42, 43 : ***Diff.***, ii., 76 : theism, a consistent, ancient, far-spreading philosophy, ***Idea***, 67-9 : *no theology* means bad theology, other sciences being strained to take the place of theology and so do work they are not fitted for, ***Idea***, 74-94 : theology said to be no science, treated as waste of time, *ib.*, 387-91 : the God of Physical Theology, ***Idea***, 453-5 : ***P.S.***, i., 317-9 : God's attributes, we apprehend each in its elementary form, but cannot perfectly reconcile one with another, ***Idea***, 462 : One unchangeable, ***L.G.***, 104 : habitual sense of

God's presence, some have it, some not, ***L.G.***, 230, 231: proof of His existence from Conscience, ***Call.***, 314: ***P.S.***, ii., 18: ***O.S.***, 64, 65, 74: 'I see Thee not in the material world but dimly, but I recognize Thy voice in my own intimate consciousness,' ***M.D.***, 496: ***G.A.***, 63, 105-18 (*locus classicus*): His will the end of life, ***Mix.***, 111, 112, 117-22: 'absolutely greater than our reason, and utterly strange to our imagination,' ***Mix.***, 264: the very being of God, His eternity, His creation, strange and inexplicable as anything in the Catholic Church, ***Mix.***, 264-75: existence of God not so much proved as borne in upon us, ***Mix.***, 261: 'the adamantine rocks which base the throne of the Everlasting,' *ib.*, 269: 'reason teaches you there must be a God, how else was this all-wonderful universe made?' ***Mix.***, 285, 286: His eternity by Himself, His creation, *ib.*, 266-70, 287-90: ***P.S.***, vi., 365, 366: His independence of creatures, ***Mix.***, 290-2: ***O.S.***, 77-9: complaint of the aloofness of God met by the Incarnation, ***Mix.***, 292-4, 298, 299: glory and beauty of God's eternal excellence visible in Nature, *ib.*, 295-7, 314: air, water, fire, images of attributes of God, ***Mix.***, 318-20: order and unity of the divine attributes and of the Holy Trinity Itself, ***O.S.***, 184-6: 'all is vanity but what is done to the glory of God: it glitters and it fades away, it makes a noise and is gone,' ***Diff.***, i., 400: alone with God,—Newman's sense of this from boyhood, ***Apo.***, 195, 196: 'no medium in true philosophy between Atheism and Catholicity,' ***Apo.***, 198, 204: ***G.A.***, 495-501: ***Mix.***, 260, 261: ***S.N.***, 321: 'I am a Catholic by virtue of my believing in God, and I believe in God because I believe in myself,'—argument from Conscience, ***Apo.***, 198: of all points of faith the being of God is most difficult, yet is borne in upon us with most power, ***Apo.***, 239: 'the being of a God is as certain to me as my own existence,' yet the grounds of such certainty are hard to put into logical shape, ***Apo.***, 241: state of the world, as an argument for the being of God, real force of such argument not denied, but it does not 'warm me or enlighten me,' ***Apo.***, 241: His infinite stability, centre and stay of all created things, ***M.D.***, 506, 507: all things of Him, through Him, in Him, ***M.D.***, 575-8: knows all, *ib.*, 579-82: 'I hold it (God's being) firmly and absolutely, though it is the most difficult of all mysteries,'—I hold it on seven grounds, ***M.D.***, 591, 592, 595: 'one and sole, infinitely removed from all things, still the fulness of all things,' *ib.*, 596: the sole stay for eternity; without Him, eternal misery, ***M.D.***, 600-3: ***S.N.***, 160, 161, 206, 207, 250, 251: ***S.D.***, 312: 'at least He is good to me,' ***S.N.***, 119, 120: ***G.A.***, 421, 422: His service exclusive in the sense that all must be subordinate to it, not two masters, ***S.N.***, 120, 121: five things that man loves in succession away from love of God, *ib.*, 125: omnipotence 'does not mean that He can do everything whatever,' ***S.N.***, 204, 205: God's judgments in this world are, but are not to be lightly argued; revealed

as to the one nation of the Jews, not as to individuals even amongst them, ***S.N.***, 213-9: His way of dealing with evil, *ib.*, 221: why evil? 'not a question for the present time: you don't inquire how a fire arose before you have extinguished it,' ***S.N.***, 244: 'destroys His own works, however beautiful,' *ib.*, 274: twelve mysteries in God, ***S.N.***, 321: 'the world generally as little believes in God as it believes in Catholicism,' ***S.N.***, 321: belief in and meditation on Almighty God would bring the whole world to become Catholic, *ib.*, 321: 'weakness is Heaven's might,' ***V.V.***, 80, 81: some account of 'the God of the Theist and of the Christian,' ***G.A.***, 101: ***Idea***, 62-6: ***Mix.***, 286-92: His existence held with a 'real assent' through the working of Conscience, ***G.A.***, 63, 105 19, 315: Clarke on the Divine Knowledge, *ib.*, 313-6: 'those who resolve to treat the Almighty with dispassionateness, a judicial temper, clearheadedness and candour,' are not in a way to find Him, ***G.A.***, 425, 426: ***O.S.***, 68-70.

God, existence of, 'we believe in the existence of God, though it can be proved also,' ***S.N.***, 184, 320: 'not pleasant to inquire into the proofs' in a catechetical instruction; popular proofs, ***S.N.***, 289-91: 'conscience and our personal history' 'suffice for our believing in God, though there was no external world;' 'argument from external world dangerous, because it tells us nothing about sin,' ***S.N.***, 291, 343, 344: 'no article in the whole Catholic faith more mysterious,' ***S.N.***, 320: further on this topic, ***P.S.***, iv., 313, 314: vi., 338, 339: ***U.S.***, 22, 70, 194, 338-40: ***Mir.***, 150: ***Ari.***, 151, 152, 184, 185: ***Ath.***, i., 168, 169: ii., 138, 139: ***D.A.***, 293-5, 298, 300, *note*, 302-4: ***Idea***, 453-5: ***Mix.***, 261, 285, 286, 295-7, 314: ***M.D.***, 591, 592, 595: ***G.A.***, 72: proof from Conscience, ***P.S.***, ii., 18: ***O.S.***, 64, 65, 74: ***Call.***, 314: ***M.D.***, 496: ***Apo.***, 198: ***G.A.***, 63, 105-18 (*locus classicus*), 389-91: two manners of assent to the being of a God, notional and real, ***G.A.***, 126, 127: 'physical phenomena, taken by themselves; apart from psychological phenomena, apart from moral considerations,' — so taken, 'the question is whether physical phenomena logically *teach* us or logically *remind* us of the Being of a God,' *note* to ***U.S.***, 194: ***Idea***, 61, 453, 454: 'does not every star in the sky speak of God?' ***P.S.***, vi., 308: 'were it not for this voice, speaking so clearly in my conscience and my heart, I should be an atheist, or a pantheist, or a polytheist when I looked into the world,' ***Apo.***, 241.

Good works, why requisite, ***P.S.***, i., 8, 9: how acceptable, *ib.*, i., 189: evidence of faith, *ib.*, ii., 159: good works the road, faith the gate, *ib.*, v., 166, 167: 'no work of ours, as far as it is ours, is perfect,' *ib.*, v., 157: the Divine Presence in us makes our works acceptable to God, albeit imperfect, *ib.*, v., 157, 158: they are acceptable again by anticipation of the perfection that shall be ours in heaven, *ib.*, v., 158, 159: do not spring out of faith by a physical law, ***U.S.***, 147: justifying faith embodying itself in good works, ***Jfc.***, 302, 303: inculcated in the Homilies as

the remedy of post-baptismal sin, *Jfc.*, 304-9 : *Dev.*, 393-5 : do justify in some sense, *Jfc.*, 276 : Scripture insistence on good works not an economy, *Arl.*, 78 : the Gospel does not abrogate works, *S.D.*, 4-13 : Evangelical view of, *L.G.*, 138-40, 145 : goodness, apparent, without part in Christ, *Mix.*, 153-5 : good will, tests of, *S.N.*, 250 : no self-satisfaction in, *V.V.*, 68 : 'good is never done except at the expense of those who do it,' *Prepos.*, 402, 403.

Grace, state of, *P.S.*, iv., 145, 146 : 'the presence of the Holy Ghost' in us, our 'grafting into the Body of Christ,' *Jfc.*, 160, 161 : 'the setting up of the Cross within us,' *Jfc.*, 173-8 : *P.S.*, vi., 83-93 : when we are in the state of grace, our obedience is the condition, not of our pardon, but of our continuance in grace, *Jfc.*, 184 : ascetic value of a right view of the state of grace, *Jfc.*, 190, 191 : grandeur of, *Jfc.*, 93, 94, 160-9 : 'given through Sacraments, impetrated by faith, manifested in works,' *ib.*, 303 : essence and effect of state of grace, *Jfc.*, 349, 350 : called by the Fathers a deification, *Ath.*, ii., 88-90 : a union with the Flesh of Christ, *ib.*, ii., 130-5, 225 : our sonship by grace far more than a mere legal adoption, *Ath.*, ii., 139-41 : involves the divine indwelling, *ib.*, ii., 193-5 : *M.D.*, 554, 555 : 'comes freely to all, only merited where it has already prevailed,' *Call.*, 160 : grace of perseverance unmerited, *Mix.*, 125, 129, 130 : nature may counterfeit grace, *ib.*, 151-60 : grace given beyond the pale of the Church, *ib.*, 188, 189 : renovating grace, need of, *Apo.*, 248 : 'pride is dependence on nature without grace,' *S.N.*, 31, 32 : 'grace is the only principle of immortality,' *S.N.*, 37, 38 : 'enough to all, but more to one than another,' *S.N.*, 45 : something more than nature necessary to salvation, *S.N.*, 110 : 'few in this state' (of grace) yet 'it is the state in which God wishes all to be in,' *ib.*, 111 : to be out of the state of grace is to be dead, *ib.*, 121, 122 : no life of grace, no salvation, *S.N.*, 191, 192 : the first grace and the last unmerited, *ib.*, 247 : grace — sufficient, efficacious, actual, habitual, *ib.*, 295, 296 : sanctifying grace, the Church's supreme concern, *Diff.*, i., 232-50 : 'penetrates through our whole soul and body, leaves no part of us uncleansed, unsanctified,' *S.D.*, 131.

Gratitude, to God, *S.N.*, 118-20.

Greece, heathen Greece, a song, *V.V.*, 305, 306 : Greek mythology, cheerful and graceful, represents a one-sided development of intellect and moral sense, but not of conscience, *G.A.*, 395, 396 : Greeks earlier than other nations lost those 'celestial adumbrations' which are given as guides at the outstart of life, *Call.*, 97.

Greek Church, said to be too numerous to be in schism, *Diff.*, i., 335, 336 : something of the sort might be said of Mahometanism, Judaism, Arianism, Nestorianism, *ib.*, i., 339-47 : its faith, material rather than formal, *Diff.*, i., 350-2 : still far better off than the heathen, *ib.*, 352-4 : Greek Fathers thought that under certain circumstances it was lawful to tell a lie, *Apo.*, 270, 349, 350 : the Greek Fathers, *V.V.*, 102, 103 : how the

Greek Church exalts the Blessed Virgin, ***Diff.***, ii., 90, 91, 153-64.

Gregory I., St., extraordinary calamities of his time, ***H.S.***, iii., 110-3, 116-22 : turns to the Anglo-Saxon, *ib.*, iii., 124, 135-7 : according to Milman, the real father of the medieval Papacy, ***Diff.***, ii., 214.

Gregory VII., St., Life by Bowden, ***Ess.***, ii., 254 *sq.* : ***Apo.***, 74 : Leo IX. and St. Peter Damian, ***Ess.***, ii., 276-85 : celibacy of the clergy, *ib.*, ii., 289-95 : Canossa, *ib.*, ii., 298-315 : 'no man is given to see his work through,' ***Ess.***, ii., 317 : ***Idea***, 267 : Hildebrand had a basis to go on, ***D.A.***, 25, 33, 35, 36 : called for a Crusade against the Turks, ***H.S.***, i., 97, 98.

Gregory Nazianzen, St., his birth and parentage, ***H.S.***, ii., 51 : contrast of character with St. Basil, *ib.*, 50, 51 : Gregory and Basil at Athens, *ib.*, 52-4 : vision of the two virgins, *ib.*, 54, 55 : his character, *ib.*, 66, 76, 80, 81, 83, 84 : priest and bishop against his will, *ib.*, 71 : estrangement from Basil on occasion of the bishopric of Sasima, *ib.*, 69-74 : Gregory patriarch of Constantinople, *ib.*, 79 : ***Ari.***, 380-8 : came to Constantinople as St. Peter to Rome, ***Mix.***, 242 : resigns, ***Ari.***, 391 : why, 'wanted a man who had a presence, whereas they had no one but poor, dear, good Gregory, who was but a child,' etc., ***H.S.***, ii., 84-6 : his opinion of Councils, ***Ari.***, 388 : passes a whole Lent without speaking, ***H.S.***, ii., 86 : Gregory lived sixty years, his ecclesiastical life was barely three, reflections, ***H.S.***, ii., 80 : specimens of his poetry, ***H.S.***, ii., 87-93 : ***V.V.***, 197-207 : 'a man as great theologically as he is personally winning,' ***H.S.***, ii., 93 : 'thou couldst a people raise, but couldst not rule,' ***V.V.***, 151, 152 : ***Apo.***, 59.

Gregory Thaumaturgus, St., his vision of the Blessed Virgin and St. John, ***Dev.***, 417, 418 : ***Diff.***, ii., 74, 75.

Guileless innocence, such as that of our first parents, a happier guide of life than acquaintance with sin, ***P.S.***, ii., 338-41 : v., 104-12 : viii., 63-5, 256-60 : innocence described, ***S.D.***, 299.

Habit, differs from custom, ***P.S.***, i., 75 : habits a defence for good, but also a defence in wickedness, 'the strong man armed,' ***S.N.***, 66.

Hampden, his denial of Apostolical Tradition, ***Ess.***, i., 116-9, 121, 137 : this written before his appointment to the Regius Professorship, *ib.*, 137 : a bishop, ***Diff.***, i., 10, 106 : his *Observations on Religious Dissent* (1834), sent to Newman, ***Apo.***, 57, 58.

Happiness, in the exercise of the affections, ***P.S.***, v., 315, 316 : in the contemplation of God, *ib.*, v., 320 : not in temporal advantages, *ib.*, vii., 60-2 : 'we are not fitted to be happy,' *ib.*, viii., 136, 137 : reason does not show that man's happiness was the primary end of creation, ***U.S.***, 110 : man's lost happiness, ever craving after it, restless when he is not dull or insensible, he is not happy except the presence of God be in him, ***S.D.***, 312, 315 : ***O.S.***, 51, 52 : ***P.S.***, iv., 187 : 'men of ordinary minds are not so circumstanced as to feel the misery of irreligion,' ***H.S.***, ii., 143, 144 : gifted minds without religion become unhappy, examples of Byron and St. Augustine,

H.S., ii., 144-6: my friend Richard, picture of earthly happiness, ***H.S.***, iii., 60-3: the passing of earthly happiness, Cowper quoted, ***L.G.***, 102-4: ultimately in God, ***M.D.***, 442-4, 600-3: no amount of creatures could make us happy for eternity, only the infinite God, ***S.N.***, 160, 161, 191, 206, 207.

Hardouin, on the authorship of the Latin Classics, ***G.A.***, 296-8.

Heathen, 'the Dispensation of Paganism,' ***U.S.***, 21, 33: ***P.S.***, ii., 18, 19: iii., 295: vi., 360: ***S.N.***, 328: 'the Gospel was rather the purification, explanation, development, and completion of the scattered verities of paganism than their abrogation,' ***U.S.***, 247: we do not know what the death of Christ does for the heathen, ***V.M.***, i., 94: 'divinity of Traditional Religion' in the pagan world, ***Ari.***, 79-84: heathen civilization, ***Call.***, 11, 42-9, 113-5: a heathen riot, ***Call.***, 178-95: prayer for the conversion of the heathen, ***M.D.***, 251, 252.

Heaven, 'like a church,' 'would be hell to an irreligious man,' ***P.S.***, i., 4-8: 'a certain fixed place, and not a mere state,' *ib.*, ii., 207, 208: prayer, the language of heaven, *ib.*, iv., 229: 'a bad man, if brought to heaven, would not know he was in heaven,' *ib.*, iv., 246: there we see that religion is blessed, *ib.*, vii., 201-3: people impatient of Church services would probably get tired with heaven, *ib.*, viii., 10, 11: 'love of heaven is the only way to heaven,' *ib.*, viii., 89: no human souls as yet in heaven, *ib.*, iii., 372-82: *sed contra*, ***U.S.***, 326: ***Dev.***, 63: 'I *have* reckoned: heaven and hell: I prefer heaven,' ***Call.***, 346: closed to mere natural virtue, ***Apo.***, 248, 249: 'what a morning! what a day!' ***M.D.***, 482, 483: 'earth will never lead me to heaven,' *ib.*, 536, 537: in heaven we see nothing but God, and all things else in God, ***M.D.***, 587: 'perhaps no laws in heaven, but every act from God's personality,' ***S.N.***, 258: consists in seeing God; no likeness will do, for no likeness is there of His essence; the blessed also see each other, ***S.N.***, 309, 310; and know about us, ***V.V.***, 41: not to be reached by natural religion, faith is necessary, ***S.N.***, 322-4: 'what I have so long waited for,' ***P.S.***, iv., 221: 'paradise not the same as Heaven, but a resting-place at the foot of it,' ***P.S.***, iii., 375.

Hell, fire, ***P.S.***, i., 17: blood as molten lead, *ib.*, v., 276: woe unutterable, *ib.*, vi., 366: a natural consequence of godlessness, *ib.*, vii., 24: 'God is in hell as well as in heaven,' *ib.*, viii., 257: doctrine trying to faith, ***S.D.***, 15, 76: argument for eternal punishment drawn from the soul's craving for happiness, ***Call.***, 216-20: ***M.D.***, 442-4, 600, 601: ***G.A.***, 399: 'I *have* reckoned; heaven and hell; I prefer heaven,' ***Call.***, 346: may come as a surprise to many, ***Mix.***, 8-15, 36-9: one of those overpowering manifestations of the Almighty which remind us that He is infinite, ***Mix.***, 317, 318: eternal, as truly as heaven is eternal, attempts to make that truth less terrible to the imagination, ***Apo.***, 6: ***G.A.***, 422, 502, 503: eternal torment, a doctrine not brought in by religion; 'suppose no God, and man immortal, he would be his own eternal torment,' ***S.N.***,

27, 28: 'suppose at the judgment God, without positive infliction, merely left a man to himself,' *ib.*, 29: the misery of solitary confinement, *ib.*, 251: ***G.A.***, 502: in what sense our Saviour descended into hell, ***P.S.***, iii., 375: ***S.N.***, 302.

Heresy, 'has no theology: deduct its remnant of Catholic theology, and what remains?' ***U.S.***, 318: fastens on some one statement as if the whole truth, ***U.S.***, 337: inexplicable sympathy of heretics with each other, ***U.S.***, 326: ***Dev.***, 253, 254: heresies seem connected together and to run into one another, ***Ath.***, ii., 143-7: ***T.T.***, 304: heresy a partial view of truth, wrong, not so much in what it says as in what it denies, ***Ath.***, ii., 143, 447: not all holders of heretical opinions heretics, *ib.*, ii., 154: 'every illustration, as being incomplete on one or other side of itself, taken by itself, tends to heresy,' ***Ath.***, ii., 447: heretics reprobated by the Fathers for their opinions, not for their lives, ***Ess.***, i., 243, 244: said reprobation falls on those who had known the truth and left it, *ib.*, *note:* treatment of the heresiarch, ***Ess.***, i., 279, 280, *note:* ***Ari.***, 234, 235: ***Apo.***, 47: the denying a true doctrine in itself an act of sin, ***Ess.***, i., 278: prevalence of heresy in the fourth century, ***Dev.***, 248-51; and in the fifth, ***Dev.***, 273, 274: the Church a kingdom, heresy like a family, sending out branches independent of one another, ***Dev.***, 252, 253: 'pagans may have, heretics cannot have the same principles as Catholics: the doctrines of heresy are accidents, the principles everlasting,' ***Dev.***, 181: the course of heresies is always short, ***Dev.***, 204, 438: in heresy 'the presence of some misshapen, huge, and grotesque foreshadow of true statements to come,' ***H.S.***, iii., 192-4: 'men begin in self-will and disobedience, and end in apostasy,' ***Mix.***, 217, 226: heretical bodies correlatives of a supreme See, ***Diff.***, i., 349: initial error of heresy, the urging forward of some truth against the prohibition of authority at an unseasonable time, ***Apo.***, 259: heretics, 'their writings contained truth *in the ore*, which they had not the gift to disengage from its foreign concomitants and safely use, truth which she (the Church) would use in her destined hour,' ***H.S.***, iii., 194.

Hierarchy, Catholic, restored in 1850, ***O.S.***, 137: storm at, *ib.*, 167, 168: 'triple-bob-majors and grandsires to the confusion of the Holy Father,' ***Prepos.***, 76, 77: ***O.S.***, 317-27: a 'second spring,' ***O.S.***, 169, 176-81: nature of the change from Apostolic Vicariate to Diocesan Episcopacy, ***O.S.***, 192, 196, 197, 289.

History, lack of historical perspective, ***Ess.***, ii., 250-3: historical religion, ***S.N.***, 128: ***Dev.***, 4-6: ***G.A.***, 488: 'never serves as the measure of dogmatic truth in its fulness,' ***Diff.***, ii., 206, 309-13: value and limits of historical study to the Catholic theologian, ***Diff.***, ii., 309-12: 'no doctrine of the Church can be rigorously proved by historical evidence; at the same time no doctrine can be simply disproved by it,' ***Diff.***, ii., 312: early Greek and Roman history, various results of the exercise here of the

Illative Sense by Niebuhr, Cornwall Lewis, F. W. Newman, Grote, Mure, Clinton, ***G.A.***, 363-71: the Protestant cannot breathe in the element of ecclesiastical history, ***H.S.***, i., 417, 418, 438, 439.

Hoadley, Bishop, 'extravagating towards a legion of heresies,' ***H.S.***, iii., 379: the Bangorian controversy, *ib.*, 388: quoted on the Trinitarian question, ***Ess.***, i., 114: his latitudinarian doctrine of sincerity, ***D.A.***, 129, 130: a Socinian bishop for forty-six years, ***V.M.***, ii., 24, 40, 114.

Holiness, as meaning inward acquired habits of obedience, not acquired in a moment, ***P.S.***, i., 10-2: holiness rather than knowledge, *ib.*, i., 204: holiness as the indwelling of the Spirit, *ib.*, ii., 223 *sq.*: the state of grace, *ib.*, iv., 145, 146: secret attraction of, *ib.*, iv., 244, and repulsion, *ib.*, 255: holiness of baptized infants, *ib.*, iv., 312, 313: not of nature, *ib.*, v., 132-6: yet truly in us otherwise than by bare imputation, *ib.*, v., 136-40, 150-6: not mere acceptance and external imputation, but indwelling spiritual principle, *ib.*, vi., 154, 184: this divine presence in us makes our works acceptable, albeit in themselves imperfect, *ib.*, v., 157, 158: righteousness true holiness, and that something inconsistent with reckless sin, ***P.S.***, v., 181-4: 'no one has any leave to take another's lower standard of holiness for his own,' *ib.*, viii., 31: personal influence of holiness, ***U.S.***, 95-7: best promise of from minds which naturally most resemble the aboriginal chaos, *ib.*, 166: holiness the usual attendant upon high spiritual dignity, the prophetic office especially, ***Mix.***, 364-8: ***S.N.***, 13: implies separation, ***M.D.***, 37-40: a short road to perfection, *ib.*, 381-3: perfection lies in consistency, ***S.N.***, 311: sanctity the vital force of intercessory prayer, ***Diff.***, ii., 71, 72: a test of holiness, to be influenced by the holy, ***P.S.***, iv., 244.

Holy Ghost, indwelling in the Christian and in the Church, a presence substituted for the visible presence of Christ on earth, not mere gifts but a personal presence, not given till the day of Pentecost,—this is Regeneration, ***P.S.***, ii., 220-3: *ib.*, iii., 263-70: *ib.*, iv., 170, 171: *ib.*, vi., 179-81: ***V.M.***, ii., 165, 166, *note:* the Holy Ghost indwelling in us is our justifying righteousness, ***Jfc.***, 137-9, 352, 353: 'Christ's mission ended when He left the world;' since then, 'whatever is done in the Christian Church is done by the Spirit,' ***Jfc.***, 204, 206: declared in the Council of Constantinople, ***Ari.***, 392, *note:* the term 'Spirit' sometimes used of our Lord's divine nature, ***Ath.***, ii., 304, 305: the Paraclete came not as He might have been expected, but as an outpoured flood, ***S.D.***, 127-30: tumult no attribute of that flood; grace gentle in its operation except through imperfection in the recipient, ***S.D.***, 131, 142: sanctifies our whole soul and body, 'claims the whole man for God,' *ib.*, 131: devotion to the Holy Ghost, a special distinction of St. Philip, ***M.D.***, 375: and of Newman himself in youth, *ib.*, 549: the life of all things, *ib.*, 546, 547: 'present in me not only by Thy grace, but by Thy eternal substance,' ***M.D.***, 554, 555: Pentecost the end, we go

no further but date our time from it, ***S.N.***, 85, 146: His Seven Gifts, *ib.*, 332, 333.

Homilies, Book of, less Protestant than the modern Protestant, ***V.M.***, ii., 179-85, 263, 264, 330-9: ***Apo.***, 82-5.

Homo-üsion (consubstantial), Paul of Samosata persuaded his judges to discard the term, ***Ari.***, 28, 38, 192, 298: ***M.D.***, 119, 120: rendered ambiguous by the ambiguity of the term *usia*, meaning either a singular existing nature or a general specific nature, ***Ari.***, 185-7: in the latter sense the Gnostic and Manichean Eons, including the human soul, were made out *consubstantial* with God, ***Ari.***, 189, 195: Semi-Arian objection to the term and substitution of *Homœüsion*, ***Ari.***, 297, 298, 306: hesitation of the Church in accepting the term *homo-üsion*, *ib.*, 434, 435: accepted at Nicæa by Eusebius of Cæsarea, ***Ath.***, i., 15, 56, 57: summary of objections to the homo-üsion, ***Ath.***, i., 124, *note:* ii., 440: why condemned by orthodox bishops in the condemnation of Paul of Samosata, ***Ath.***, i., 137-41: why laid down at Nicæa, *ib.*, i., 38, 39: why *homoüsion* (consubstantial) rather than 'co-eternal,' ***Ath.***, ii., 228-34: history of the term, ***Ath.***, ii., 438-42: ***T.T.***, 337, 338: has no place in the Creeds of the third century, ***T.T.***, 37, 38, 41: rejected at Antioch (A.D. 272) because *usia* sometimes meant corporeal substance, and sometimes what is now called in the Trinity a Person, *ib.*, 40: the term taken for an unnecessary subtlety by Constantine and Jeremy Taylor, ***G.A.***, 142-4: an instance of development of doctrine, ***Dev.***, 133, 134.

Honorius, Pope, case of, ***Diff.***, ii., 315-7.

Hope Scott, James Robert, in the world, not of the world, ***O.S.***, 263-80: Fellow of Merton in 1837, *ib.*, 265: even when young, invited and inspired confidence, *ib.*, 265-7: with the highest prizes in life open to him, singularly destitute of ambition, *ib.*, 267-70: his charities, *ib.*, 272-4: single-minded preference for God's service, *ib.*, 275-7: bereavements, *ib.*, 277-9: letter to, ***Apo.***, 225.

Horace, his 'dum Capitolium,' and 'dulce et decorum,' ***G.A.***, 10, 78.

Horsley, Bishop, on the sackcloth ministry of the witnesses (Rev. xi., 3), ***D.A.***, 107, 108: ***S.N.***, 231: Apostolic, ***S.D.***, 393: his controversy with Priestley, ***L.G.***, 211, 212.

Horsley (Sunningwell), ***L.G.***, 160, 161, 228, 229.

Hosius, Bishop of Cordova, ***Ari.***, 323-6.

Hume on miracles, ***U.S.***, 195, 231: ***G.A.***, 306, 307: ***Mir.***, 47, *note*, 155-7, 175.

Humility, no idea of such a virtue in ancient civilization, ***Idea***, 204, 205: ***U.S.***, 28, 29: condescension and modesty as substitutes, ***Idea***, 205-7: such modesty quite consistent with pride, calling itself 'self-respect,' and for exterior embellishment working well, ***Idea***, 207-10: ***Call.***, 345: 'humiliation immoral,' a first principle of paganism, ***Prepos.***, 288, 289: 'pride is dependence on *nature* without grace, thinking the *supernatural* impossible,' ***S.N.***, 31, 32: such was the sin of the angels, *ib.*, 165: 'every step we take downward makes us higher in the kingdom of heaven,' ***P.S.***, vi., 319.

Huntingdon, Selina, Countess of,

'the sight of a person simply and unconditionally giving up this world for the next,' ***Ess.***, i., 388, 389: her influence on Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, Frederick, Prince of Wales, and Lord Bolingbroke, *ib.*, i., 399-403: looked like 'a good archbishop with his chaplains around him,' *ib.*, i., 412-4: story of the living of Aldwinckle and Dr. Haweis, *ib.*, i., 392, 415-8: 'Selina Episcopa dilecto filio Henrico Venn,' *ib.*, 413, 414.

Hypocrite, a self-deceiver, ***P.S.***, i., 125, 139: hypocrisy, a lack of honest desire to do the right thing, *ib.*, v., 224 *sq.*: hypocrite defined, 'one who professes to be serving God faithfully, while he serves Him only in part,' *ib.*, v., 240: prevalence of hypocrisy, *ib.*, v., 338: hypocrites almost a title of the Arians, ***Ath.***, ii., 156: Catholic priests taken for infidels and hypocrites, because Protestants think their doctrine and worship irrational, ***Prepos.***, 274: 'at least one in twelve,' says a Mr. Seely: 'his method of proof? simply the Laputan: he brandishes his theodolite,' ***Prepos.***, 352-4.

Hypostasis and usia, two words for three or four centuries practically synonymous, and used indiscriminately for two ideas, *person* and *substance*, which were afterwards respectively denoted by the one and the other, ***Ari.***, 365-72, 435 *sq.*, 444: ***T.T.***, 340 *sq.*: *hypostasis* seems to stand primarily for 'the one Personal God of Natural Theology' as opposed to pantheism, ***T.T.***, 344-8: ***Ari.***, 438-41: word seldom used by Athanasius, ***Ath.***, ii., 158: Council of Nicæa, by the words *hypostasis* and *usia*, meant the same thing (substance), though Bull thinks otherwise, ***T.T.***, 78-91: Cyril Alex. calls our Lord's manhood *hypostasis*, *ib.*, 307: one *hypostasis* taught in the third and fourth centuries, three by Alexandrians, both one and three by Athanasius, yet without changing the general sense of the term, which denotes the One Supreme Being, personal, and also any or each of the three divine Persons, ***T.T.***, 331, 340-6: ***Ari.***, 435-40.

Hypothesis, use of, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. xx., xxi.: an hypothesis not necessarily true because it fits into the facts, ***H.S.***, i., 402: 'well, we say, what *may be, is*; this is our great principle,' sentiment put in the mouths of Protestants, ***H.S.***, i., 420.

Ignatius of Antioch, St., Cureton's three epistles from the Syriac not the sole genuine text, ***T.T.***, 96-8, 129-35: of the two Greek texts, the shorter (Medicean, Vossian) genuine; the longer consists of spurious epistles, with the genuine epistles expanded by an Arian hand, *ib.*, 99-128: peculiarity of his epistle to the Romans, *ib.*, 125, 126: Catholic character of the epistles, ***Ess.***, i., 235-42, 245-7: takes our salvation to lie, not in the Atonement by itself, but in the Incarnation as a present fact, *ib.*, i., 247, 248: his Eucharistic teaching, *ib.*, i., 253, 254: points of his theology, *ib.*, i., 255-7: said to be popish, *ib.*, i., 257: 'give us Ignatius, and we want nothing more to prove the substantial truth of the Catholic system,' *ib.*, i., 261: quoted on union with the bishop, ***O.S.***, 193, 194: his martyrdom, ***G.A.***, 478-80.

Ignatius Loyola, St., the Practical, compared to Jacob, ***H.S.***, ii., 366-70: what he did for St. Philip Neri, ***O.S.***, 227-9.

Ignorance, 'assumed economically by our Lord,' ***Ath.***, ii., 161-72: 'received doctrine,' that Christ as man 'knew all things which human soul can know,' *ib.*, ii., 162: not received till after St. Athanasius's day, *ib.*: not so clear that the Fathers do ever ascribe to our Lord more than an 'economical' ignorance, *ib.*, ii., 163 *sq.*: doctrine of Christ's ignorance as man anathematized when the Monophysites arose, ***M.D.***, 119: invincible ignorance an excuse for non-Catholic Christians, ***Diff.***, i., 354-7: ***S.N.***, 325, 327-9: ***Diff.***, ii., 335, 336: ***Ess.***, i., 217: matching invincible ignorance, there is what may be called 'invincible knowledge,' ***G.A.***, 211.

Illative Sense, the *criterion of* the accuracy of an inference other than scientific, ***G.A.***, 345: [differs from Natural Inference as the reflex from the direct, *Life* by Ward, II., 260, 261]: 'a living organon,' 'a personal gift,' *judicium prudentis viri*, ***G.A.***, 316, 317: 'a sure divination' in concrete matter that a conclusion, not logically complete, is 'as good as proved,' ***G.A.***, 321: illative sense defined, 'right judgment in ratiocination,' ***G.A.***, 342: the sanction of the illative sense is the fact that the human mind is constituted so to judge, with which constitution we must be content, seeing that it comes from God, ***G.A.***, 346-52: illative sense, a sort of Aristotelian *phronesis*, differing in different subject-matters, *ib.*, 353-8: its exercise, its subject-matter, the process it uses, its function and scope, *ib.*, 358, 359: the illative sense is 'the reasoning faculty as exercised by gifted, or educated or otherwise well-prepared minds,' ***G.A.***, 361 [something like what the writer has elsewhere called 'philosophy,' ***Idea,*** 124 *sq.*: ***U.S.***, 282 *sq.*]: being a personal gift, the illative sense supplies no common measure between mind and mind,—*that* is left to Logic, ***G.A.***, 362: the Illative Sense, called in *Via Media*, 'a strong sense,' a 'moral instinct,' a 'happy augury;' 'it is the second-rate men who prove, reconcile, finish, and explain,' ***V.M.***, i., 283, 284: ***G.A.***, 380: ***U.S.***, 257: 'I am suspicious of scientific demonstrations in a region of concrete fact,' ***G.A.***, 410, 411: 'we are bound to look for certainty by modes of proof, which, when reduced to the shape of formal propositions, fail to satisfy the severe requisitions of science,' ***G.A.***, 412.

Images, worship of, suspended out of policy in England, ***V.M.***, ii., 112, 373: images a help to prayer, *ib.*, ii., 113, *note:* is *latria* due to the wood of the Cross? *ib.*, ii., 126, 127, *note:* the Crucifix, *ib.*, ii., 215, 216: abuse of image-worship, condemned alike by Trent and Article xxii., *ib.*, ii., 304, 305: a precedent for image-worship in the honour paid to the statues of the Emperors, ***Ath.***, ii., 185, 186: St. John Damascene on Images, ***Dev.***, 376, 377: in early fourth century prohibited in Spain, ***Dev.***, 410, 411: virtue in images, ***L.G.***, 25: if absurd to honour an image, equally absurd to burn in effigy, ***Prepos.***, 180: King William, blown out of his saddle, *ib.*, 181.

Incarnation, Catholic doctrine of,

P.S., ii., 30-2: the Eternal Son in humiliation, *ib.*, iii., 162-6: God for thirty-three years 'became one of the beings that are seen,' *ib.*, iv., 202, 203: for thirty years led an ordinary life, *ib.*, iv., 241, 242: indebted to this world for nothing, *ib.*, v., 95, 96: the Son of God made Man, *ib.*, vi., 55-67: viii., 251, 252: sundry texts to be understood of both Natures together, *ib.*, vi., 58-60: Christ, though man, not strictly *a* man, *ib.*, vi., 62: His manhood almost as a new attribute of His Person, *ib.*, vi., 65: ***T.T.***, 307, 381: when He suffered, it was God suffering, ***P.S.***, vi., 71-3: Incarnation has 'introduced a thousand new and heavenly associations into this world of sin,' *ib.*, vi., 265: the Incarnation 'the article of a standing or a falling Church,' ***U.S.***, 35: two reasons for, atonement and renewal in holiness, ***Ath.***, ii., 189-91: the union of two natures no circumscription of the Divine Son, ***Ath.***, ii., 192: personal aptitude of the Son for Incarnation, ***P.S.***, vi., 58-60: ***Ath.***, ii., 220, 221: two natures in one Person, ***Ath.***, ii., 191, 192, 223-5: Nestorianism inconsistent with the Incarnation, *ib.*, ii., 293, 294: the Word assumed our nature as it has been since the Fall, with its liabilities, *ib.*, ii., 294-9, not its imperfections and faults, ***T.T.***, 373, 374: 'we should rather say that God is man than that man is God, not that the latter proposition is not altogether Catholic,' ***Ess.***, i., 74, 75: summary of heresies affecting the Incarnation, ***Dev.***, 439, 440: brings God nigh, ***Mix.***, 292-4, 298, 299, 302-4: if Incarnation at all, what life we should have thought becoming for the Incarnate Word on earth? ***Mix.***, 300, 301: but 'He came, not to assert a claim, but to pay a debt,' *ib.*, 301, 302: decree of, antecedent to Adam's sin, ***Ath.***, ii., 188: ***S.N.***, 296, 297: ***Mix.***, 321, 322, 358: doctrine of, not really held by the mass of Protestants, ***Mix.***, 344-6: ***P.S.***, iii., 169-71: *Deipara* the witness of Emmanuel, ***Mix.***, 346-9: no other miracle so stupendous as the Incarnation, ***Prepos.***, 305: ***Mir.***, 185: special charm of Christmas, ***S.N.***, 95, 96: a 'tangible history of the Deity,' ***S.N.***, 302, *note.*

Inconsistency, not always blameworthy, ***Ess.***, i., 276, 277.

India, sermon on the mutiny of 1857, ***S.N.***, 147-54.

Indiction, a cycle of 15 years, when first used as a date, ***Ath.***, i., 99, *note.*

Indulgences, Cardinal Fisher on, ***V.M.***, i., 72: doctrine of, *ib.*, i., 97, 98, *note*, 113-5, *note:* 'takes from the Roman Catholic the fear of hell, and gives him the certainty of purgatory,' *ib.*, i., 121: *sed contra*, 'this is not so,' *ib.*, *note:* specimens of large and reckless Indulgences, *ib.*, ii., 301: 'indulgence never is absolution or pardon itself,' ***Prepos.***, 346, 347.

Infallibility, taken for a bar to progress, as though Christianity were good for one age, not for another, ***U.S.***, 2, 3: Mussus, Bishop of Bitonto, on Papal infallibility, ***V.M.***, i., 82: infallibility said to be the bane of the Church, then afterwards claimed for her, ***V.M.***, i., 69, *note:* 84-8, *notes:* 190-4: infallibility as amounting to omniscience, *ib.*, i., 89-93: *sed contra*, *ib.*, *notes:* impressive-

ness of, Rome 'alone of all Churches dares claim it,' *ib.*, i., 115-8: ***L.G.***, 225: ***Mix.***, 229: seat of infallibility, ***V.M.***, i., 123-6: infallibility not wanted, *ib.*, i., 143, 144: lost to the Church along with unity, *ib.*, i., 195-201: ii., 132-4: like unity, not altogether lost, ***V.M.***, i., 202: *sed contra*, 'we cannot talk of a little unity,' *ib.*, *note:* difficulties in the working of infallibility, ***Ess.***, i., 169-72: 'there are gifts too large and too fearful to be handled freely,' ***Diff.***, ii., 342: early Church virtually infallible, ***D.A.***, 11: presumable on hypothesis of development, ***Dev.***, 78-80: 'the very idea of revelation implies a present informant, and that an infallible one,' ***Dev.***, 87, 88: especially in an intellectual age, ***Dev.***, 89: ***Diff.***, ii., 322, 323: infallible utterance of Pope, 'not a transaction that can be done in his travelling dress, etc.,' ***H.S.***, ii., 340, *note:* Tractarians took the Anglican Prayer Book as practically infallible, ***Diff.***, i., 132-5: its work in curbing human intellect as that intellect historically is, ***Apo.***, 245, 246: what this power claims, ***Apo.***, 249, 250: every act of Infallibility brought out 'by operation of the Reason, and provokes a reaction of Reason,' ***Apo.***, 252: 'cannot act outside of a definite circle,' ***Apo.***, 253, 254: the *pomœria* of infallibility, like British waters, prohibition herein is rather disciplinary, and temporary, may be mistaken, but usually proves to have been mainly in the right, ***Apo.***, 257, 258: 'the whole body of Christian people cannot be wrong,' ***S.N.***, 77: papal, declared no article of faith by English and Irish bishops in 1826, yet steadily held by the Holy See, ***Diff.***, ii., 187-94: a known point of controversy, *ib.*, 353-5: instances of papal action into which infallibility does not enter, ***Diff.***, ii., 257: conditions limiting infallibility, ***Diff.***, ii., 325, 326, 329-32: infallibility not inspiration, no direct suggestion of divine truth, but simply *assistentia*, *i.e.* an external guardianship keeping off from error, ***V.M.***, i., 310, *note:* ***Diff.***, ii., 327, 328, — hence, Molina says, 'definitions are more or less perspicuous,' and need 'investigation and diligence,' ***Diff.***, ii., 307, 308: *contra*, ***Ess.***, i., 159: *obiter dicta* not infallible, ***Diff.***, ii., 329, nor the reasons given for the definition, *ib.*, 326: cautious use of papal infallibility, ***Apo.***, 267, 268: Bishop Fessler's statement that only the last sentences of the *Unam sanctam* are infallible, ***Diff.***, ii., 326, 376, 377: Chillingworth's confusion of infallibility with certitude, ***G.A.***, 224-7, 493, 494: ***V.M.***, i., 122, *note:* ***Dev.***, 81.

Inference, not a felt reality, ***P.S.***, iv., 231: always conditional, ***G.A.***, 1, 2, 12: expressed by a conclusion, *ib.*, 3: we may infer what we do not understand, *ib.*, 8: akin to notional apprehension, *ib.*, 12: mostly engaged on notional propositions, hence notional assent seems like inference, *ib.*, 39: inverse relation between inference and assent, *ib.*, 40, 41: inference not the measure of assent, ***G.A.***, 160-81: the terms 'inference' and 'logic' used here indiscriminately, ***G.A.***, 264: formal inference (formal logic), what it does and what it cannot do, ***G.A.***, 262-87: reasoning ordinarily presents itself as a simple act, not

as a process, ***G.A.***, 259, 260, 330: 'natural inference' from things to things, not from propositions to propositions, ***G.A.***, 330, 331: *e.g.*, the weather-wisdom of a peasant, the *diagnosis* of a physician or of a lawyer, *ib.*, 332: natural inference sometimes amounts to genius, Newton, Napoleon, calculating boys, *ib.*, 333, 334: [Natural Inference differs from the Illative Sense as the direct from the reflex, Ward, *Life*, II., 260, 261]: genuine reasoning not an instrumental art, ***G.A.***, 338: each genius has its own subject-matter, *ib.*, 339-41: put into formal propositions, the proofs on which we are bound to look for certainty in concrete matter fail to satisfy the requisitions of science, ***G.A.***, 412.

Intellectualism, rule of intellect rather than of Conscience, ***P.S.***, i., 223, 224: a fruit of the fall, not found in paradise or in heaven, *ib.*, v., 112: inventions only of use in remedying the effects of the fall, *ib.*, v., 113: Scripture silent on intellectual excellence, ***U.S.***, 56: what is and is not rationalism (intellectualism), ***Ess.***, i., 31-8: the religion that comes of intellectualism, philosophical religion, ***Idea***, 190-3, 202: exemplified in Julian, commended by Shaftesbury, *ib.*, 194-200: where vice is said to have lost half its evil by losing all its grossness, *ib.*, 201: tends 'to view revealed religion from an aspect of its own, to fuse and recast it, to tune it to a different key, and reset its harmonies,' ***Idea***, 217, 218: partly an ignoring, partly an adulteration of theological truth, *ib.*, 219: fitness of infallible teaching for 'smiting hard and throwing back the immense energy of the aggressive, capricious, untrustworthy intellect,' ***Apo.***, 245, 246: intellect so characterized, not 'when correctly exercised,' but considered 'actually and historically,' ***Apo.***, 243: ***P.S.***, v., 114: originality of thought not true if it leads away from God, ***M.D.***, 521: intellectual pleasures, ***G.A.***, 205-8: obedience of intellect, ***L.G.***, 203, 204: ***G.A.***, 191: ***S.N.***, 11, 12.

Inquisition, Spanish, 'an expression of that very Church-and-King spirit which has prevailed in these islands,' ***Idea***, 215, 216: doings of, ***Prepos.***, 210-2, 222.

Instinct, 'a force which spontaneously impels us, not only to bodily movements, but also to mental acts,' ***G.A.***, 62: our assent to the existence of a world external to ourselves 'founded on an instinct,' ***G.A.***, 61-3.

Ireland, early Irish Church, ***Idea***, 15-7: ***H.S.***, iii., 125-7, 265, 266: devastated by Danes, *ib.*, 266, 270: Brian Boroimhe defeats Danes at Clontarf, *ib.*, 272-4: as Alfred in England, so Brian failed to restore what had been, *ib.*, 277: bull of Adrian IV., reasons for, *ib.*, 261-5, 287, 307, 308: ancient University of Dublin, ***H.S.***, iii., 207-12: coming prosperity of Ireland, like Corinth on the highway of commerce, *ib.*, iii., 483, 484: strong Catholicism of Irish cities, *ib.*, 484, 485: special aptitude of the Irish mind for science, *ib.*, 485, 486: 'Irish people worn down by oppression, not allowed to be joyous, not allowed to be natural,' ***Diff.***, i., 306: 'cannot distinguish between their love of Ireland and their love of re-

ligion,' ***Diff.***, ii., 185, 186: 'one John of Tuam,' ***Diff.***, ii., 211.

Irish University, ***H.S.***, iii., 1, 2, 17, 31, 32, 47, 48, 50-3, 65-70, 146, 177, 178, 212, 251: ultimate success certain, even though it seem to fail: decision of the Holy See, *ib.*, 148, 149: ***Idea***, 12, 13, 266: 'hopes in which I may have been too sanguine,' ***Idea***, 239: 'enough for me if I do so much as merely begin what others may more hopefully continue,' ***Idea***, 267, 506, 519: Ireland the proper seat of a Catholic University, ***Idea***, 483: Irish University Bill of 1873, ***Diff.***, ii., 181-3.

Irvingites, ***L.G.***, 390-5.

Jacob, character of, ***P.S.***, v., 75-82: ***H.S.***, ii., 370: Jacob, Moses, David, three shepherd types of Christ, ***P.S.***, viii., 236-41.

Jansenism, history of, ***Diff.***, i., 321-8: Jansenius set up to correct the Church by aid of St. Augustine, ***Diff.***, i., 158, 159.

Jerome, St., 'were he not a saint, there are words and ideas in his writings from which I should shrink,' ***H.S.***, ii., 173: letter to Demetrias, *ib.*, 174-8: 'so dead to the world that he can imitate the point and wit of its writers without scandal,' ***H.S.***, ii., 285: 'only too fond of the Cicero and Horace, whom he put aside,—a literary Father *par excellence*,' *ib.*, 450.

Jerusalem, topography of, site of Holy Sepulchre, line of north wall, ***Mir.***, 302-26: Church, called the Martyry, built by Constantine on the site of the Holy Sepulchre, ***Ath.***, i., 92: failure of Julian to rebuild the Temple, ***Mir.***, 334-7: taken by Sultan Malek Shah, recovered by Crusaders, ***H.S.***, i., 96, 102: Jerusalem Bishopric, ***S.D.***, 335, *note*: ***L.G.***, 400, 401: ***Diff.***, i., 10, 11: ***Apo.***, 141-6: 'demolished the sacredness of diocesan rights,' ***Apo.***, 149.

Jesuits, their 'economy,' in the matter of the Chinese Rites, parallel of St. Gregory Thaumaturgus, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. lxxvi.-lxxix.: their season over, according to La Mennais, ***Ess.***, i., 157: their obedience, ***Dev.***, 399: 'school and pattern of discretion, practical sense, and wise government,' ***H.S.***, ii., 369, 370: SS. Ignatius, Dominic, Benedict, are as Practical Sense, Science, Poetry, or again as Jacob, Isaac, Abraham, *ib.*, ii., 366-70: ***O.S.***, 220, 221, 228, 229: splendid organization, can afford, it is said, to crush individualities, ***H.S.***, iii., 71: the first six Jesuits, ***Mix.***, 243: fictions concerning, ***Prepos.***, 17: Blanco White on, *ib.*, 18, 19, 404-6: Steinnitz's revelations, a disappointment, ***Prepos.***, 176: article on *The Revival of Jesuitism*, in *British Critic* for 1839, of which, as Editor, 'I did not like the tone,' ***Apo.***, 60.

Jews, importance of their law to Christians, ***P.S.***, i., 85: the law observed in the early Church, *ib.*, ii., 70, 71, 76: many present-day Christians exactly in the state of the Jews, ***P.S.***, vi., 182-7: they equate Christian with Jewish rites, *ib.*, vi., 183: repudiate inward justification, *ib.*, vi., 184: take to themselves what St. Paul says of the unregenerate Jew, *ib.*, vi., 186: despair of the gift of purity, *ib.*, vi., 187: 'we act as they did,' *ib.*, viii., 85, 86: Jewish ordinances, 'tokens not of the presence of

grace, but of its absence,' ***Jfc.***, 283-5 : Jews took their law not as a means but as the end, *ib.*, 312, 313 : parallel of the Anglican Church with the Jewish, ***V.M.***, i., 336-44 : prosperity and influence of Jews in third and fourth centuries, ***Ari.***, 10-2 : Judaism a source of Arianism, *ib.*, 18-23 : real peculiarity of Judaism, ***S.D.***, 97-100 : Christian Church a continuation of the Jewish : doctrine of the remnant, ***S.D.***, 192-6 : ***S.N.***, 253 : ***G.A.***, 437-9 : Judaism local because imperfect, ***Mix.***, 247 : prayer for conversion of, ***M.D.***, 255, 256 : God's judgments on, ***S.N.***, 214-9 : Judaism, a tragic chorus, ***V.V.***, 192-4 : theism the life of the Jews, their country the classic home of religion, as Greece of intellect, and Rome of political sagacity, ***G.A.***, 432, 433 : their final overthrow at the very epoch in which they were looking for a Deliverer, *ib.*, 433-5 : their punishment, as we witness it, described by anticipation in the book of Deuteronomy, *ib.*, 435, 436 : Judaism supplanted by Christianity [as Esau by Jacob], promises made to the former fulfilled in the latter, ***G.A.***, 437-9 : 'Christianity clears up the mystery that hangs over Judaism, accounting for the punishment of the people by specifying their heinous sin,' ***G.A.***, 438 : Jews had faith without the promise, *i.e.*, were without regeneration and the indwelling of the Holy Ghost : 'I am not speaking of this or that highly-favoured saint, but of the people;' they 'were aided by God's grace, but they were not inhabited by it,' ***P.S.***, ii., 220-3 : iii., 263-70 : iv., 170, 171 : vi., 179-82 : ***V.M.***, ii., 145, 146, 149, 150, 161, 163-8, with *note* (added in 1877), to pp. 166, 167.

John the Evangelist, St., the saint of the young, the middle-aged, the old, ***S.N.***, 186.

Joseph, St., his death, ***M.D.***, 414-6 : saint of home : type of rest, repose, peace, ***S.N.***, 204 : devotion to him of late date, ***Diff.***, ii., 30, 31.

Journalist, *omnia novit*, ***Idea***, pref., pp. xx.-xxii.

Judgment Day, expectation of, ***P.S.***, vi., 236 *sq.* : ***H.S.***, ii., 434-9 : ***S.N.***, 225-7 : ever near, because the course of the world runs along the brink of it, ***P.S.***, vi., 241 : no souls in heaven till then, *ib.*, iii., 372-83 : *sed contra*, ***U.S.***, 326 : till then, sin not fully forgiven, *ib.*, iv., 129 : ***V.M.***, i., 119 : waiting for Christ, ***P.S.***, vi., 234 *sq.* : ***O.S.***, 31 *sq.* : rash prophecies, ***S.N.***, 224, 228 : will come when the Church is at the last gasp, ***S.N.***, 231 : 'only mortal sins at the last judgment,' *ib.*, 305 : all in memory, all in judgment, ***V.V.***, 85 : particular judgment, ***V.V.***, 342, 351, 352, 358-60, 366.

Justice, a primary notion, not resolvable into solicitude for the general good, ***U.S.***, 106, 108 : virtue of, ***S.N.***, 168-70 : forgiveness of injuries, *ib.*, 178-82 : pleas for standing off from the author of an injury; 'can you pray that you may meet him and love him in heaven?' *ib.*, 245, 246, 284 : retributive justice must be admitted at least in God, ***G.A.***, 420, 421.

Justification, certainty of, not accorded to us, ***P.S.***, v., 219, 220 : 'no such person as a justified sinner,' *ib.*, v., 190 : faith, title to justification, but baptism gives possession, *ib.*, vi., 168 : inward, not merely

outward, *ib.*, vi., 184 : faith disjoined from justification, *ib.*, vi., 172, 174-6, but never finally, *ib.*, vi., 164, 170, 171 : David had faith, not justification, *ib.*, vi., 181, 182 : justification inward renewal, obedience for disobedience, ***Jfc.***, 32-6 : unscriptural separation of justification from 'renewal' (sanctification), or of deliverance from guilt from deliverance from sin, ***Jfc.***, 39-41, 117 : the two are substantially one, *ib.*, 63 : distinct in the order of ideas only, *ib.*, 63-72 : justification takes our shame away, ***Jfc.***, 75, 76, 157, 158 : God's word effects what it announces, an act external continued to an act within us, acceptance leading to acceptableness, imputation to participation, ***Jfc.***, 81, 85, 98 : so a Sacrament is a visible sign of inward grace, both sign and grace being included in the Sacrament : excellence of the justified state, ***Jfc.***, 93, 94 : justification active and passive, the two inseparable, ***Jfc.***, 95-100 : Adam's sin both imputed and imparted to us, so is Christ's righteousness, ***Jfc.***, 105, 106 : 'neither Protestant nor Romanist ought to refuse to admit, and in admitting to agree with each other, that the presence of the Holy Ghost shed abroad in our hearts, the Author both of faith and renewal, this is really that which makes us righteous, and that our righteousness is the possession of that presence,' ***Jfc.***, pref., p. xii. : 137-54, 352, 353 : glory and power of that presence, ***Jfc.***, 160-9 : justification 'the setting up of the Cross within us,' 'it draws blood,' ***Jfc.***, 173-8 : righteousness in us rather adherent than inherent, ***Jfc.***, 187 : 'the glorious Shekinah of the Word Incarnate,' ***Jfc.***, 190, 191 : Jewish righteousness superseded, *ib.*, 194-201 : 'there was but One Atonement, there are ten thousand justifications : God the Son atoned, God the Holy Ghost justifies,' ***Jfc.***, 205, 206 : right understanding of justification by faith, ***Jfc.***, 214, 215,—of justification by faith only, *ib.*, 223 *sq.* : justification by faith may be taken to mean merely that grace is a free gift, ***Jfc.***, 246-51 : by faith only, not to the exclusion of baptism, *ib.*, 226, 227 : justification by faith not before but after baptism, *ib.*, 237-43 : by faith only in one sense, by works in another, *ib.*, 275, 276 : 'justification comes *through* the Sacraments, is received *by* faith, *consists* in God's inward presence, and is *lived* by obedience,' ***Jfc.***, 278 : justification by faith a principle, not a rule of conduct, *ib.*, 333-5 : 'formal cause,' meaning of the term, *ib.*, 343, 344 : four views of the formal cause of justification, ***Jfc.***, 346-8 : essence and effect of justification according to the Roman view, ***Jfc.***, 349, 350 : the Holy Ghost the formal cause of justification, according to Petavius, *ib.*, pref., p. xii., 352, 353 : one only form of justification, yet there may be many improper forms, *ib.*, pref., pp. x.-xii. : 350-4 : whether the righteousness which God puts into us needs to be further eked out by His mercy in Christ, ***Jfc.***, 354-7, 366-8 : Bucer's opinion, the common doctrine of the Church of England, *ib.*, 372, 374 : 'with the Roman divines I would consider justification as an inward gift, yet with the Protestant, as not a mere quality of the mind,' ***Jfc.***, 389 : 'we are justified by Christ alone, in that He has purchased

the gift; by faith alone, in that faith asks for it; by baptism alone, for baptism conveys it; and by newness of heart alone, for newness of heart is the *sine qua non* life of it,' ***V.M.***, ii., 283: 'we know nothing of justification except as wrought through Christ's mystical Body,' ***Ess.***, i., 367: Evangelical views of justification, ***L.G.***, 137-45, 149-54: justification by a powerful act of charity, ***Mix.***, 80: *Essay on Justification* (A.D. 1837), purpose of, ***Apo.***, 72: 'justification by faith accounted (by Evangelicals) to be the one cardinal point of the Gospel,' a position 'utterly unevangelical,' involving unhealthy self-contemplation, ***P.S.***, ii., 164-73: v., 181-4.

Keble, drift of the *Christian Year* at first unperceived, then reprobated, ***Ess.***, i., 225, 226: his *Lyra Innocentium* the *Christian Year* for 1846, *ib.*, ii., 422 *sq.*: allusions in the *Christian Year* to the then state of the Church of England, *ib.*, ii., 428-30: no such allusions in *Lyra Innocentium*, *ib.*, ii., 430: his deep, tender, loyal devotion to the Blessed Mary, *ib.*, ii., 436-40, 452, 453: made the Church of England poetical, ***Ess.***, ii., 442: ***Ess.***, i., 291: by happy magic made her seem what the Catholic Church was and is, ***Ess.***, ii., 444, 445: his theory of poetry, *ib.*, ii., 442: effects of *Lyra Innocentium* on the rising generation, *ib.*, ii., 448-50: had small hope of Catholicizing the Church of England, *ib.*, ii., 449, 450: his *Prælectiones Academicæ*, ***Idea***, 369: his sermon on National Apostasy (14 July, 1833) 'the start of the religious movement of 1833,' ***Apo.***, 35: Newman's first meeting with, *ib.*, 17, 18: the *Christian Year* (1827) brings home two main intellectual truths, ***Apo.***, 18-20: regarded faith and love as giving to probability in religious matters a force which it has not in itself, ***Apo.***, 19, 20: ***D.A.***, 251-3: turned the tide of Liberalism at Oxford, ***Apo.***, 289: quoted on the relation of Church to State, ***Diff.***, ii., 199: Keble's character, ***Apo.***, 289-91.

Knowledge, of evil, won by Adam's transgression, ***P.S.***, viii., 258, 259: *ib.*, v., 112: knowledge harmful to youth, *ib.*, viii., 260: 'real knowledge may be forbidden us,' *ib.*, viii., 261: theological, not without its danger, *ib.*, viii., 264, 265: Aristotelian distinction of possessions, *liberal*, which are their own end, and *fruitful*, or *useful*, which yield revenue, ***Idea***, 109: so knowledge, *liberal* and *useful* (*mechanical*, *servile*), *ib.*, 106, 111-4: there are bodily exercises liberal, and mental exercises not so, *ib.*, 107, 108: knowledge becomes science, or philosophy, when it is informed and impregnated by reason, ***Idea***, 111-3, 139: ***U.S.***, 290, 291: liberal education makes the gentleman, not the Christian: it is not the end of liberal knowledge to make men virtuous, ***Idea***, 120, 121: ***D.A.***, 270-6: brilliancy without knowledge makes ephemeral books, ***Idea***, 129: knowledge, acquirement, not the same as enlargement of mind, ***Idea***, 130: cases of new knowledge seeming to enlarge the mind, ***Idea***, 130-3: ***U.S.***, 282-6: not the mere knowledge enlarges, ***Idea***, 134: ***U.S.***, 287: cases of knowledge void of

philosophy, ***U.S.***, 288, 289: ***Idea***, 135, 136, 151, 152, 495-9: burden of an over-stored memory without power of generalization, ***Idea***, 139-41: smattering of knowledge, a graceful accomplishment, but not education, ***Idea***, 142-4: a University must teach particular knowledge, though its end be not particular knowledge, ***Idea***, 166, 167: useful knowledge the possession of truth as powerful, liberal knowledge the apprehension of it as beautiful, ***Idea***, 217: Jerusalem the fountain-head of religious knowledge, Athens of secular, both streams meet in Rome, ***Idea***, 265: religious knowledge, syllabus of what is desirable in an educated Catholic, ***Idea***, 375-9: knowledge natural and supernatural, distinct, incapable of collision, ***Idea***, 430, 431: the first chapter of Genesis no exception to this rule, *ib.*, 439: popular institutions affording a barren mockery of knowledge, ***Idea***, 499, 500: knowledge of truths of faith without faith, like the knowledge that the blind have of the visible world, ***Mix.***, 172-7: ignorance the root of all littleness, ***Prepos.***, 391: to Catholics, even when they sin, revelation remains matter of knowledge, ***Diff.***, i., 276-8: Christian knowledge, four heads of, need of strictly catechetical lectures to secure them all, ***S.N.***, 310, 311: secular knowledge no sure vehicle of moral improvement, ***D.A.***, 261 *sq.*

Laity, on the whole more orthodox than their bishops in the sixty years between the Councils of Nice and Constantinople: *sanctiores aures plebis quam corda sacerdotum* (St. Hilary), ***Ari.***, 358, *note*, 445, 446, 455, 457, 461, 465-8: ***Ess.***, i., 130: ***G.A.***, 486: 'in that earliest age it was simply the living spirit of the myriads of faithful who transmitted the apostolic faith,' ***H.S.***, i., 209: what is wanted of the laity, ***Prepos.***, 390, 391.

La Mennais, objected to the temporal establishment of religion, ***Ess.***, i., 147, 148, and to the Pope's temporal power, *ib.*, 149, 154, 155: did not recognize that rebellion is a sin, *ib.*, 157, 158: like Jeroboam, could not wait God's time, *ib.*, 160: history of *L'Avenir*, *ib.*, 163-78: 'there is just that ill flavour in his doctrine as to make one tremble, lest, under disappointment, he should be led to deny the authority of religion,' ***Ess.***, i., 172, 173.

Latin, hints how to write, ***Idea***, 362-71: Ciceronian Latin, *ib.*, 281, 282: ***H.S.***, i., 295-7: defects of Latin as a language, *ib.*, i., 296: Latin of Seneca, St. Ambrose, Cæsar, Cicero, Tertullian, ***Idea.***, 327: three Latin prologues to plays, ***V.V.***, 375-82.

Laud, Archbishop, an Israelite without guile, ***P.S.***, ii., 340: no secular politician, ***V.M.***, i., 13: his failure, ***D.A.***, 17, 18: Hall's words to him, ***D.A.***, 20: Laud under patriarchal authority of King Charles, ***H.S.***, iii., 415: his disciples latitudinarians, ***Diff.***, i., 391: Laud on Tradition, very masterly, ***Apo.***, 205: his saying, 'till Rome be other than she is, we must be estranged from her,' ***V.M.***, ii., 412: ***Ess.***, ii., 72: ***D.A.***, 17, 28: ***G.A.***, 361: 'Charles is the king, Laud the prelate, Oxford the sacred city, of this principle (union of Church and State),' passed away, ***D.A.***, 22, 23: 'a prelate (if any

other) aspiring and undaunted,' ***D.A.***, 26.

Leo, St., 'the need of the Church had been great, and one man was raised up for her deliverance (from monophysitism): it was Leo, Bishop of Rome,' ***Dev.***, 306 *sq.*: receives the appeal of Theodoret, ***H.S.***, ii., 360, 361: 'the much-enduring Athanasius and the majestic Leo,' ***Diff.***, i., 388: ***Apo.***, 115, 116: 'down had come the Via Media under the blows of St. Leo,' ***Apo.***, 114, 120: 'his teaching very like that of St. Athanasius,' ***Ath.***, ii., 191.

Liberalism in religion, meaning 'that Scripture has no authorized interpreter, and that dogmatic statements are no part of Revelation,' professed by Blanco White, Chillingworth, Locke, Hoadley, Hampden, ***Ess.***, i., 112-4: 'the anti-dogmatic principle and its developments,' ***Apo.***, 48: 'formularies of the Church will ever keep it from making any serious inroads upon the clergy' of the Church of England (A.D. 1839), ***Ess.***, i., 294: 'these formularies have not excluded it, still it has no stay in Anglicanism, or in any other religious communion' (1871), *ib.*, *note*: difficulties of latitudinarianism, ***D.A.***, 126-41: (Hoadley's view) that where there is sincerity, it is no matter what we profess, ***D.A.***, 129, 130: 'why should God speak unless He meant to say something? . . . unless He meant us to hear? . . . if it mattered not whether we accepted it or no?' ***D.A.***, 130: liberal view of truth, ***Dev.***, 357, 358: ***Idea***, 28, 29: 'a rebellious stirring against miracle and mystery, against the severe and the terrible,' ***Idea***, 217, 218: ***O.S.***, 33: Dr. Brownside's sermon, that different religions are simply our different modes of expressing everlasting truths, ***L.G.***, 69, 70: Christianity said to be not a religion of doctrines but of principles, *ib.*, 121, 122: ***Dev.***, 178 *sq.*; preference of intellectual excellence to moral, ***Apo.***, 14: Liberalism half-way to Atheism, as Anglicanism to Rome, ***Apo.***, 204: Liberals (anti-dogmatic party) drove Newman from Oxford, ***Apo.***, 203, 214, 292, 293: inconsistency of liberalism in Lacordaire, ***Apo.***, 285, 286: 'by Liberalism I mean the exercise of thought upon matters in which thought cannot be brought to any successful issue,' ***Apo.***, 288: started at Oxford by the party of University reform, ***Apo.***, 286-9: Keble brought the mental activity of Oxford round to the Anti-liberal side, ***Apo.***, 289: eighteen Liberal propositions which Newman at Oxford 'earnestly denounced and abjured,' ***Apo.***, 294-6: the Liberalism of 1834 or 1824, 'a theological school, dry and repulsive, not very dangerous in itself, though dangerous as opening the door to evils which it did not itself comprehend,' ***Apo.***, 261, 286-9: Liberalism now very different from what it was then, now 'it is the educated lay world,' 'that deep, plausible scepticism, the development of human reason as practically exercised by the natural man,' ***Apo.***, 261: 'and so ye halve the truth, for ye in heart at best are doubters,' ***V.V.***, 144, 145: a perversion of 'conscience,' ***Diff.***, ii., 250: the view that the liberal and the latitudinarian will come to take of the Bible, ***D.A.***, 232,

233 : liberalism and truth, ***Dev.***, 357, 358 : ***L.G.***, 405.

Liberius, Pope, his resistance to Constantius, ***Ari.***, 318, 319 : his fall, *ib.*, 319-23, 448, 449 : formulæ of Council of Sirmium, which of these it was that Liberius signed uncertain, *ib.*, 423-31 : without doubt, the third Sirmian formula, Hefele quoted, *ib.*, 334, *note:* the Roman people avoid him, *ib.*, 461 : no prejudice to the infallibility of his See, *ib.*, 464 : ***H.S.***, ii., 340, *note.*

Literature, induces insincerity as in the Greek sophists, ***P.S.***, ii., 374 : 'unreal, for it is the exhibition of thought disjoined from practice,' *ib.*, v., 42 : 'literary men are able to say strong things without offence, because no one thinks that they mean anything,' *ib.* : 'too much deference has been paid to ancient literature,' ***U.S.***, 3 : literary or scientific societies which exclude religion, dangerous, ***U.S.***, 72 : ***D.A.***, 274, 275 : literary composition, labour of, a distress resembling bodily pain, ***Idea,*** pref., p. xxi. : 'Literature stands related to man as Science to Nature, it is his history,' ***Idea,*** 227, 228 : 'it is a contradiction in terms to attempt a sinless literature of sinful man' : 'if you would have a literature of saints, first have a nation of them,' ***Idea,*** 229-31 : expresses subjective truth, not things but thoughts in written language, *ib.*, 273-7 : all languages pretty much alike for purposes of Science, ***Idea,*** 274, 286 : not so for Literature, one Fine Art not readily translatable into another, *ib.*, 286-8 : science universal, literature personal, *ib.*, 275 : the style of a gifted mind, like the man's shadow, can belong to none but himself, *ib.*, 276 : absurd notion that one man can do the thought, and another the style, silly attempt of an Oxford lecturer, ***Idea,*** 277, 278, *note :* the pomp that appears artificial is the mere habit and way of a lofty intellect, Shakespeare, Cicero, ***Idea,*** 280, 281 : still genius may be at fault for a while, and need to pause, *ib.*, 283-5 : absurdity of making sentences, style outrunning sense, Isocrates, Dr. Johnson, *ib.*, 282, 283 : description of a great author, ***Idea,*** 291-3 : a nation's literature the expression of the national character, ***Idea,*** 308-11 : irreversible, *ib.*, 312-4 : man's literature will savour of man, of his error and sin, *ib.*, 316, 317 : French and Italian literature not more virtuous than English, ***Idea,*** 314-9 : Shakespeare, 'often as he may offend against modesty, is clear of sensuality,' ***Idea,*** 318 : the Classics of a language written early in its history, we have well-nigh seen the end of English Classics [A.D. 1854-8], ***Idea,*** 320-8 : 'language has become stereotype,' *ib.*, 324-7 : 'this is not a day for great writers, but for good writing; there never was a time when men wrote so much and so well,' ***Idea,*** 328, 329 : individuality lacking, or supplied by novelties which offend against taste, *ib.*, 327, 329 : literary excellence of religious writing no argument of religion in the writer, ***Mix.***, 157-9, 174, 176 : English literature thoroughly Protestant, ***Prepos.***, 68-72 : 'the primary duty of a literary man is to have clear conceptions, and to be exact and intelligible in expressing them,' ***G.A.***, 20, 21 : literature tame or striking according as apprehended no-

tionally or really, ***G.A.***, 10, 78.

Littlemore, site and history, ***H.S.***, iii., 325, 326: Newman buys ten acres there in view of a monastic house, never carried out, ***Apo.***, 131: 'what was I doing at Littlemore?' unseasonable curiosity, ***Apo.***, 171, 172: ***Prepos.***, 120, *note:* correspondence with Bishop of Oxford thereon, ***Apo.***, 173-7: thought of keeping Littlemore after resignation of St. Mary's, ***Apo.***, 216, 222: Newman received there into the Church, ***Apo.***, 234, 236.

Locke, insists on 'not entertaining any proposition with greater assurance than the proof will warrant,' ***Dev.***, 327: theory unanimously rejected by Catholics, and why, ***Dev.***, 328-30: ***U.S.***, 184, *n.* 16, 187-93: full statement and discussion of the theory, ***G.A.***, 160-81: 'his manly simplicity of mind and his out-spoken candour,' *ib.*, 162: a utilitarian in education, ***Idea***, 158-60: tells us that belief, 'grounded on sufficient probabilities,' 'rises to assurance,' ***G.A.***, 316.

Locusts, a flight of, ***Call.***, 168-77.

Logic, here not distinguished from Inference, ***G.A.***, 264: utility of Logic, *ib.*, 262, 263, 267, 268, 271, 285, 286: logic (inference) is verbal reasoning as opposed to mental, *ib.*, 263, 264: all verbal argumentation ultimately syllogistic, ***G.A.***, 287, *note:* more concerned with the comparison of propositions than with the propositions themselves, *ib.*, 264: hence no logical process so perfect as that which is conducted by symbols, *ib.*, 265-7: logic turns the winding river into a navigable canal, ***G.A.***, 267: business of the logician, not to ascertain concrete facts, but to 'find and dress up middle terms,' ***G.A.***, 268: 'this living scene as little a logical world as it is a poetical, cannot be attenuated into a logical formula,' *ib.:* logic starts from unproved assumptions and ends in abstractions, hence it can only conclude probabilities, 'logic does not really prove,' ***G.A.***, 268-71: example of the insufficiency of logic in a disputed reading of Shakespeare, *ib.*, 275-7: 'as to Logic, its chain of conclusions hangs loose at both ends; it comes short both of felt principles and of concrete issues,' ***G.A.***, 284: things are not abstractions; what logic shows concerning the *auto-anthropos* is not therefore true of Elias or Robert: mathematical approximations, 277-84: 'real method of reasoning does not supersede logical inference, but is one and the same with it,' ***G.A.***, 292: and like it is conditional, *ib.*, 293: 'Laputa the land of logicians,' explanation of the saying, ***G.A.***, 302, 303: genuine reasoning not an instrumental art, ***G.A.***, 338: truth and certainty in the concrete have to be attained by means of proofs which, set forth according to formal logic, would be judged inadequate by that science, ***G.A.***, 412: 'why am I to begin with unclothing my mind of that large outfit of existing thoughts, principles, likings, desires, and hopes, which make me what I am?' 'I do not want to be converted by a smart syllogism,' ***G.A.***, 424, 425: ***D.A.***, 294: ***Apo.***, 169: ***U.S.***, 63: 'the Arians went ahead with logic, and so lost the truth,' ***Diff.***, ii., 81, 82: ***Ari.***, 29-35: ***Ath.***, ii., 44.

Love and likeness, living with one we love we become like him, the reverse with one we dislike, ***M.D.***, 45, 46: love for family and friends not less but greater in the Christian, *ib.*, 287, 288, 311: energy characteristic of the love of the penitent, ***S.N.***, 2, 3: five consecutive loves away from love of God, ***S.N.***, 125: to love, 'first learn thee how to hate,' ***V.V.***, 64: 'I would not give much for that love which is never extravagant,' ***Diff.***, ii., 80.

Lucian the martyr 'may almost be considered the author of Arianism,' ***Ari.***, 6-8: Arius calls Eusebius 'fellow-Lucianist,' *ib.*, 213: Creed attributed to Lucian, ***Ath.***, i., 96, *note*, 97: edited the Septuagint, ***Dev.***, 286: ***Ari.***, 6, *note*.

Luther, justification by faith according to, popular sketch, ***Jfc.***, 3-7: a fiduciary apprehension of gospel mercy, *ib.*, 8: even without love, *ib.*, 9, 10, 21, 22: something indefinable, *ib.*, 11-5: but a doctrine apt to convert sinners, *ib.*, 18: extirpates all notions of human merit, and gives peace to the conscience, Christ having obeyed the law instead of us, and we apprehending Christ, *ib.*, 23-9: what Saints and Martyrs have held in opposition to Luther, ***Jfc.***, 32-4: Lutheranism a private, arbitrary, unscriptural system of unreal righteousness and real corruption, *ib.*, 56, 57: involving a declaration of what neither has been, is, nor ever will be, *ib.*, 78: a wresting of Scripture, ***Jfc.***, 117, 118: a system of words without ideas, is what it makes justification to be, a shadow, *ib.*, 115, 179-82: Luther and St. Augustine contrasted, ***Jfc.***, 58, 59; no act of God, no act of Christ done centuries ago, can be justification in us, *ib.*, 133, 134, 363: Lutheran faith cannot exist; and if it could, would not justify, ***Jfc.***, 256, 257, 262, 263: an abstraction in actual existence, no reality, all surface, *ib.*, 264, 265: Lutherans do not depend on Scripture, but on their inward experience, ***Jfc.***, 292, 293: summary of Luther's work; for outward signs of grace he substituted inward, *ib.*, 340, 341: indirectly renounced the extravagant parts, otherwise the distinctive parts, of his doctrine at the end of his life, ***Jfc.***, 60, *note:* history of Lutheranism, ***Dev.***, 192, 193, 198.

Lying, many take to be inevitable at times, ***P.S.***, iv., 7: ***Apo.***, 349: Jeremy Taylor, Milton, Paley, Johnson distinctly say that it is allowable under extraordinary circumstances, ***Apo.***, 274, 275: in such cases St. Alfonso allows of equivocation, Newman does not, ***Apo.***, 273, 279, 350, 356, 360: what is the definition of a lie? *ib.*, 276: Catechism of the Council of Trent on lying, *ib.*, 279-82: casuistry for the Confessor, not for the Preacher, ***Apo.***, 278: no evidence of the casuist's own practice: he is lax for the sake of others, not of himself, ***Apo.***, 276, 278, 359: untruth material or formal, ***Apo.***, 356: to tell a material untruth to an impertinent questioner, 'I desiderate some leave recognized by society,' ***Apo.***, 359, 361, 362: what Johnson would have done, *ib.*, 361.

Magdalen, Mary, her conversion, ***Mix.***, 75-9: ***S.N.***, 5.

Man, '*not* a reasoning animal; he is a seeing, feeling, contem-

plating, acting animal,' ***D.A.***, 294: ***Ess.***, ii., 353: ***G.A.***, 36, 37: 'man was made rational after he was made corporeal,' ***S.D.***, 101, 102: tendency of human faculties, intellectual and moral, to develop independently,—religion is here, philosophy there, ***O.S.***, 5-8, 12: man and all his works die, and have no power of renovation, ***O.S.***, 164-7: 'the less a man has, the more he does,' ***S.N.***, 119: end of man to prepare for eternity, for which end the goods of nature will not avail at all: they must be wrought up as so much raw material into a vessel of honour for the Lord's house above, ***S.N.***, 284, 285: 'strange composite of heaven and earth,' ***V.V.***, 337: his lapse into and emergence from savagery, *ib.*, 355: woman, low estimate of her nature in the age of the Fathers, ***Diff.***, ii., 135, 136: old age, ***S.N.***, 37.

Marcellus of Ancyra, opponent of Arianism, accused of Unitarianism, generally on good terms with St. Athanasius, acquitted at Rome, ***Ath.***, ii., 196-203: what is called St. Athanasius's Fourth Oration against the Arians is really written against Marcellus, ***T.T.***, 7-35: errors of Marcellus, *ib.*, 21-9: ***Ath.***, ii., 198-200.

Maria Monk, ***Prepos.***, 161-74.

Martin, St. (A.D. 316-400), his early life, ***H.S.***, ii., 186-8: his episcopate, founds a monastery, Apostle of Gaul, *ib.*, 188-91: his relations with the Emperor Maximus, affair of the Priscillianists, *ib.*, 191-202: the Evil One appears to him in royal robes as Christ the King, *ib.*, 205, 206: his death and simultaneous apparition to Sulpicius his biographer, *ib.*, 203, 204: his miracles, ***Mir.***, 127-9.

Martineau, Dr., in *Westminster Review*, Jan., 1851, on the intellectual strength of the Catholic position, quoted, ***Prepos.***, 331, 332.

Martyrs, ***P.S.***, ii., 41 *sq.*: dogmatism the spirit that made martyrs, ***Dev.***, 359: their relics and intercession, ***Dev.***, 405-7: ***H.S.***, i., 364-74: at the Carmes, Paris, ***H.S.***, iii., 247, 248: martyrs made by love of the Master, ***Call.***, 221, 222: picture of martyrdom, ***Call.***, 368, 369, 372: no one is a martyr for an opinion, ***Mix.***, 180-2: it was the rank and file of the Church that died martyrs, ***Prepos.***, 397-9: 'all times are the age of martyrs; you and I, through God's grace, have in us the martyr's spirit,' ***Prepos.***, 394, 395, 399, 400: Christ the first martyr 'gave testimony to the truth' (John XVIII., 37), ***S.N.***, 262, 263: 'life's humblest cares smart more, because they hold in Holy Writ no place,' ***V.V.***, 171: a Valentine, *ib.*, 290-2: the early Christian martyrs, ***G.A.***, 476-85.

Mary, Blessed Virgin, 'she (if it may be said) the mother of God,' ***P.S.***, ii., 32: the reverence due to her, sermon for the Annunciation, *ib.*, ii., 127-38: 'most highly-favoured, awfully gifted of the children of men,' *ib.*, ii., 129: woman elevated in her, *ib.*, ii., 130, 131, *cf.* ***Diff.***, ii., 135: 'what, think you, was the sanctified state of that human nature of which God formed His sinless Son?' ***P.S.***, ii., 132: 'I was accused of holding it (the Immaculate Conception) in one of the first books I wrote twenty years ago,' ***M.D.***, 115, 116,

notes, 127, 128: ***Apo.***, 165: why we are told so little about her, ***P.S.***, ii., 132-5: her hidden Easter joy, *ib.*, iv., 341: her hymn, *ib.*, vi., 314: symbolizes not only the faith of the unlearned, but that of the Doctors of the Church also, ***U.S.***, 313: exaggerations in her regard, ***V.M.***, ii., 119-30: ***Diff.***, ii., 103, 113-5: titles given her by the Fathers, ***Dev.***, 145-8: ***Diff.***, ii., 78: Ever-Virgin, ***Ath.***, ii., 204-10: Eastern Churches, so jealous for Antiquity, surpass us in their exaltation of the Blessed Virgin, ***Diff.***, ii., 90, 91, 153-64: holy from her ineffable proximity to God, ***D.A.***, 223: to Catholic minds, fills the throne, which Arianism had assigned to her Son, ineffably high, but not the throne of God, ***Dev.***, 143, 144: ***Diff.***, ii., 85: 'he who charges us with making Mary a divinity, is thereby denying the divinity of Jesus: such a man does not know what divinity is,' ***Diff.***, ii., 85: images of our Lady in our churches, 'all the images that a Catholic church ever contained do not so affect its frequenters as the lamp which betokens the presence of the Blessed Sacrament,' ***Diff.***, ii., 94, 95: put aside by her Son during His ministry, ***Mix.***, 110, 111: her intercession in death, *ib.*, 143, 144: in our worship no rival to God, *ib.*, 177, 178: her thoughts when she held Him, dead, ***Mix.***, 303: explanation of John II., 3, 4: ***S.D.***, 32-7: ***Ath.***, ii., 277: 'present influence and power of the Mother of God,' ***S.D.***, 37: ***Diff.***, ii., 83, 85: her intercessory power, ***Mix.***, 355: ***Diff.***, ii., 73: growth of her honours in the Church, ***Mix.***, 357, 358: nothing too high for her to whom God owes His human life, *ib.*, 363: 'no limits but those proper to a creature can be assigned to the Sanctity of Mary,' ***Mix.***, 369: fitness of her Assumption; 'when it (her death) was over, it ceased to be,' *ib.*, 371-4: ***S.N.***, 13, 14: purity under her patronage, ***Mix.***, 375, 376: exalted with a view to the Sacred Humanity of her Son, *ib.*, 41: some who look for her aid not wisely, ***Diff.***, i., 278, 279: Newman's 'true devotion,' to her as an Anglican, ***Apo.***, 165: 'brought under her shadow,' ***S.N.***, 102: Italian manifestations of such devotion not always suitable for England, ***Apo.***, 195: ***Diff.***, ii., 21, 98, 99, 100, 104, 105, 106: not allowed by the Catholic Church to come between the soul and its Creator, ***Apo.***, 195, 196, and Redeemer, ***Diff.***, ii., 84: 'we begin the day with our Lord and then go on to His Mother,' ***Diff.***, ii., 95, 96: why called all-powerful, ***M.D.***, 103, 104: omnipotent in the sense in which prayer may be called omnipotent, ***S.N.***, 42, 43, 118: it means that there is nothing which prayer may not obtain from God, ***Diff.***, ii., 104: the woman and child of the Apocalypse (XII., 1-5), ***Diff.***, ii., 53-61: ***Dev.***, 415-8: figured in the Catacombs, ***Diff.***, ii., 55, 56, with uplifted hands interceding, *ib.*, 73: idea of her, like all other Christian ideas, magnified in Church of Rome, ***Apo.***, 196, 197: no one saved without the Blessed Virgin, said by Suarez not of devotion to her, but of her intercession, ***Diff.***, ii., 97, 104-6: prayers to her in the *Raccolta*, *ib.*, 100-2: sin baffled her understanding, ***S.N.***, 107, 108: 'as much shocked at wilful sin as her

Divine Son is,' ***M.D.***, 19: never committed even a venial sin, ***M.D.***, 26: ***Diff.***, ii., 129-36, 143, 145: knew more from conversation with her Son than theologian, philosopher, or prophet, ***M.D.***, 48-50: the mother of a Soldier, 'wars hated by mothers,' ***M.D.***, 66, 67: mystical, *i.e.* hidden Rose, why so called, *ib.*, 95-8: far from eclipsing her Son, she brings out His Divinity, *ib.*, 100: Star of the Sea, ***M.D.***, 361, 362: her loneliness after her Son had gone on His ministry, ***M.D.***, 423-6: 'we don't give her the power of atonement, but simply prayer, as we give ourselves,' ***S.N.***, 42, 43: our heavenly mother, *alma mater*, ***S.N.***, 81: not more merciful than Christ, ***S.N.***, 92, 93, 114: thoughts on the Assumption, ***S.N.***, 104, 105, 113, 114: 'mother of Him who was God as well as man,' ***S.N.***, 137: Seven Dolours, most soothing of feasts, two halves of Mary's life, ***S.N.***, 135: 'which is best, to think too much of her or of the world?' ***S.N.***, 243: Candlemas, ***V.V.***, 279, 280: month of May, why dedicated to her, ***M.D.***, 3-9: ***S.N.***, 78, 79: 'and we give to thee May, not because it is best, but because it comes first, and is pledge of the rest,' ***V.V.***, 287-9: a May hymn to Mary, ***V.V.***, 284-6: 'The Pilgrim Queen, a Song,' ***V.V.***, 281-3: 'shocking notion that the Blessed Mary is present in the Holy Eucharist, in the sense in which our Lord is present,' this, with other extravagances, condemned at Rome, ***Diff.***, ii., 107, 112, 165-70: 'in what SS. Basil, Chrysostom, Cyril of Alexandria say about Mary having failed in faith or humility on certain occasions mentioned in Scripture, they supply no evidence that they are reporting the enunciations of Apostolical Tradition,' ***Diff.***, ii., 50, 128-45, 145, 147-50: such difficulties not uncommon in the Fathers, *ib.*, 145-6.

Mary the Second Eve, doctrine explained, she was 'not a mere instrument' 'by the descent of the Holy Ghost upon her body,' but 'co-operated in our salvation by specific holy acts,' ***Diff.***, ii., 31, 32, 35, 36: still 'incommunicable greatness in His death and passion,—alone in the garden, alone upon the cross, alone in the resurrection,' ***Diff.***, ii., 103: a doctrine of the subapostolic age, declared by Justin, Irenæus, Tertullian, ***Diff.***, ii., 33-8, 119-21: ***Dev.***, 415-8: ***Ess.***, ii., 15, *note*: ***M.D.***, 52, 120-4: ***S.N.***, 300: further declared by Cyril of Jerusalem, Ephrem, Epiphanius, Jerome, Peter Chrysologus, Fulgentius, ***Diff.***, ii., 39-44, 121-3: an Apostolical tradition, *ib.*, ii., 140, 141: the Immaculate Conception, an inference from the doctrine of the Second Eve, ***Diff.***, ii., 44-50.

Mary, Mother of God, the title *Theotocos*, *Deipara*, first occurs in Origen, ***Diff.***, ii., 63: became part of the formal teaching of the Church at Ephesus, A.D. 431, patristic use of, ***Diff.***, ii., 63-7: further on the same, ***P.S.***, viii., 252: ***Mix.***, 362, 369: ***Ath.***, ii., 210-5: ***M.D.***, 55-7: *Deipara* the witness of Emmanuel, ***Mix.***, 347-9: ***S.N.***, 22, 23: and more than Deipara, more glorious in her person than in her office, ***Mix.***, 349-54: development of the doctrine, ***Dev.***, 143-8.

Mary, Immaculate Conception, 'an immediate inference from

the primitive doctrine that Mary is the second Eve,' ***Diff.***, ii., 44-6, 49: what the doctrine does not mean, it does not mean that she 'did not die in Adam, that she did not come under the penalty of the fall, that she was not redeemed, that she was conceived in some way inconsistent with the verse in the *Miserere* psalm,' ***Diff.***, ii., 47, 48, 49: quotations to this effect from Suarez and A Lapide, ***Diff.***, ii., 125-7: Protestant false notion of original sin as something positive, ***Diff.***, ii., 47, 48: further mention of the Immaculate Conception, ***Apo.***, 254, 255: ***Mix.***, 49: ***M.D.***, 10-2: ***S.N.***, 106, 107: definition of, ***S.N.***, 116: Memorandum on the Immaculate Conception, ***M.D.***, 115-28: Newman accused of holding it as an Anglican, *ib.*

Mass, how a sacrifice, ***V.M.***, ii., 127, *note:* though the Reformers 'cut away portions' of the Canon of the Mass, 'they did not touch life,' *ib.*, 226: Mass and Masses, distinction of, *ib.*, 323: distinction afterwards repudiated by the author, *ib.*, 351, 352, *note:* 'what the 31st Article repudiates is undeniably the central and most sacred article of the Catholic religion: conformable to it has been the doctrine of Anglican divines': no real offering up of Christ, because no transubstantiation, ***V.M.*** ii., 352-6, *note:* temporary cessation under Antichrist, ***D.A.***, 97: in the Church of England, ***L.G.***, 14: *locus classicus* on, ***L.G.***, 327-9: Mass in the third century, ***Call.***, 337-41: the perpetuation of the sacrifice of the Cross, ***M.D.***, 291, 292, 561, 562: 'not done and over, it lasts,' ***S.N.***, 70: sacrifice means 'offering, killing, eating,' ***S.N.***, 189, 190: 'all intercessory prayer as it were in presence of the Mass,' ***S.N.***, 192-4: either a mummery or an act of overwhelming majesty, ***Diff.***, i., 215, 216.

Mathematics, a shadow of the unseen, ***U.S.***, 344-6: illustrations from, ***G.A.***, 48-50: mathematical physics, approximations only, ***G.A.***, 278.

Matrimony, 'I cannot fancy any state of life more favourable for the exercise of high Christian principle,' ***P.S.***, ii., 58: why men look forward to marriage, a refuge from the world, *ib.*, iv., 189: not forbidden by God's law to the clergy, ***V.M.***, ii., 327: a married clergy, ***L.G.***, 189, 192, 193: Roman marriages, ***Call.***, 103: matrimony, to be permanent, almost requires to be a sacrament, ***Call.***, 122, 123: a plea for, ***V.V.***, 203-6: Catholic marriage-law in England (previous to 1908), ***Diff.***, ii., 368-70: 'the Pope could not, as Mr. Gladstone thinks, any day invalidate English Protestant marriages,' *ib.*, 370.

Matter, have we any real idea of? ***U.S.***, 339, 340: its properties perhaps 'merely relative to us,' 'economical exhibitions,' 'the laws of physics not more real than the phenomena from which they are drawn,' ***U.S.***, 347, 348: ***Ari.***, 75: essential to man, and, as well as mind, capable of sanctification, this a principle of Christianity, ***Dev.***, 326: ***M.D.***, 479: to Platonist, Gnostic, Manichee, essentially evil, ***Dev.***, 402, 403: ***S.N.***, 307, *note:* ***P.S.***, i., 275, 276: sanctified in the Incarnation, ***Dev.***, 401, 402: has one attribute of God, that of order, ***O.S.***, 188: question of the reality of,

Apo., 2, 10, 18: 'what do I know of substance or matter? just as much as the greatest philosophers, and that is nothing at all,' ***Apo.***, 239, 240.

Meletian schism, in Egypt, nature of, countenances Arius, ***Ath.***, ii., 222: ***Ari.***, 239, 281: ***H.S.***, i., 426, *note*.

Memory, the mind's eye, its relation to the inventive faculty of composition, ***G.A.***, 23-30: artificial, fatal to natural, *ib.*, 337: memories are specific, no gift of universal memory, *ib.*, 340, 341.

Menageries, teach something about miracles, ***Mir.***, 148-53: sight of seems to enlarge the mind, ***U.S.***, 283: ***Idea***, 131: a beast of prey suggests the unseen author of evil, ***H.S.***, ii., 108: beasts look like sinners, though they be not, ***Mix.***, 272, 273.

Methodism, history of, the history of a heresy, yet never was heresy so much mixed up with good, ***Ess.***, i., 387, 388: attitude of the Bishops towards the new movement, *ib.*, i., 405-9: the advantage of Methodism, that it had a definite doctrine to deliver while its opponents had none, ***Ess.***, i., 410, 412: Church of England abandoned her authority in dealing with Methodists, ***Ess.***, i., 403-5, 412: edifying histories, Dr. Haweis, Mr. Madan, Mr. Berridge, ***Ess.***, i., 415-22: the Establishment not as indulgent and wise as it might be in its treatment of such persons, ***H.S.***, ii., 98: methodism fills the place of monasticism, *ib.*, ii., 102, 165: Wesley, 'personally I do not like him, if it were merely for his deep self-reliance and self-conceit,' still you find in him 'the shadow and suggestion of the supernatural qualities which make up the notion of a Catholic Saint,' ***Diff.***, i., 90, 91.

Middle Ages, errors of, perversions of real virtues, ***P.S.***, i., 314: ***U.S.***, 298: scandals of, ***Ess.***, ii., 255-60, 263, 264: concealed infidelity of, worse than the open unbelief of our times, ***Idea***, 381-5, 392, 393: praise of, 'the victory of Faith over the world's power,' ***U.S.***, 315, 316.

Milman, his *History of Christianity*, contemplates Christianity from the outside, irrespectively of its heavenly origin, not without danger of denial of that origin, ***Ess.***, ii., 187-245: results in 'the following canon: that nothing belongs to the Gospel but what originated in it; and that, whatever professing to belong to it, is found in anterior or collateral systems, may be put out of it as a foreign element,' *ib.*, ii., 230: instances, *ib.*, ii., 231, 235-40: reply to the above canon: 'She (the Church) began in Chaldea . . . impress of her Master's image,' ***Ess.***, ii., 232, 233: ***Dev.***, 380-2: his view of St. John Baptist as a potential political leader, ***Mir.***, 366, 367: quoted on the needful growth of papal power, ***Diff.***, ii., 212-4: 'the general effect of Mr. Milman's work is heretical,' favours Sabellianism, Nestorianism, and Socinianism, ***Ess.***, ii., 203, 204.

Milner, Bishop, imagined vision of First Synod of Oscott, ***O.S.***, 174-6: devotion to the Sacred Heart, *ib.*, 261, 335.

Milton, *Paradise Lost* borders on Arianism, ***Ari.***, 93, *note*.

Minimizers, ***Diff.***, ii., 321: 'a wise and gentle *minimism*,' *ib.*, 339: 'so necessary for a wise and cautious theology,' *ib.*, 332.

Miracles, 'no remedy for unbelief,' ***P.S.***, viii., 77-84: 'not wrought to convince atheists,' ***U.S.***, 196: ***Mir.***, 11: not accounted the ground of faith in early times, Paley notwithstanding, ***Jfc.***, 268, *note:* a miracle, 'an event in a given system which cannot be referred to any law in that system'; 'it is then a relative term': 'the same event which is anomalous in one (system) may be quite regular in connexion with another'; 'does not necessarily imply a violation of nature,—merely the interposition of an external cause,—Deity,' ***Mir.***, 4: 'no evidence of a Revelation is conceivable which does not partake of the character of a Miracle,' ***Mir.***, 7: classes of miracles antecedently credible or incredible, *ib.*, 16-48: examples of miracles not clearly made out, the event being referable to natural causes, ***Mir.***, 53-69: Scripture miracles, mainly reducible to three eras, Mosaic, Prophetical, Evangelical, ***Mir.***, 23, 165, 166: 'the miracles of Catholic Saints as little benefited their workers as the miracles of the Apostles,' ***Mir.***, 76, *note:* 'ecclesiastical miracles mainly rewards of faith, not, strictly speaking, evidences,' *ib.*, 87, *note:* Christian miracles attested by witnesses, honest, *ib.*, 75-8, and competent, *ib.*, 78-90: for some facts the testimony of the unlearned is sufficient, *ib.*, 81-4: further proofs of Christian miracles, *ib.*, 92, *note:* probability of ecclesiastical following upon apostolic miracles is this, that 'there is One who both has power over His own work, and who before now has been not unwilling to exercise it,' ***Mir.***, 130: Warburton and Douglas profess to know the purpose for which apostolic miracles were vouchsafed, and to mark the hour at which that purpose ceased, *ib.*, 105-10: a position less tenable than Hume's, *ib.*, 110-3: Grotius expected miracles in his day, at least on foreign missions, *ib.*, 114: points of difference between ecclesiastical and Scripture miracles, ***Mir.***, 116, 117, 388, 389: miraculous Saints, SS. Gregory Thaumaturgus, Antony, Hilarion, Martin, *ib.*, 117-29: other post-Apostolic miracles, *ib.*, 129-35: testimony of the Fathers to the general cessation of miracles in their day, *ib.*, 135-42: as domestic animals are not the type of all animals, but there are wild beasts, so neither are Scripture miracles the type to which all others must conform, *ib.*, 147-53: ecclesiastical not so great an innovation on Scripture miracles as Scripture miracles are on the order of nature, *ib.*, 157-60: intercommunion of miracles, Scriptural and ecclesiastical, *ib.*, 161-71: a mean between absolute acceptance and absolute rejection: an unfriendly mind will absolutely reject what it is not compelled to accept: such unfriendliness to miracles not Christian, *ib.*, 177-88: cures, exorcisms, visions, the three prominent miracles of the New Testament, the same particularly claimed by the Primitive Church, *ib.*, 193-8: Middleton's phrase, 'a standing power of miracles,' *ib.*, 212-6: miracles suspicious to read of, but not to see, *ib.*, 207: summary of conclusions concerning ecclesiastical miracles, ***Mir.***, 99, 100, 229, 230: when a fact may be said to 'subdue our reason,' *ib.*, 230: few even

of Scripture miracles subdue our reason, these few furnish the grounds on which we believe the rest, *ib.*, 230, 232, 234: many Scripture miracles, evidences of revelation at the time, are not so now: the same of ecclesiastical miracles, *ib.*, 232, 234: the difference, that Scripture miracles are enshrined in an inspired record, ecclesiastical miracles not, *ib.*, 173, 174, 234: fictitious miracles abound, St. George, his Acts interpolated by Arians, nothing whatever known of him for certain, *ib.*, 229, 234, 235, 236-8: the Thundering Legion, *ib.*, 241-54: fact proved true on other grounds, while particular evidences alleged for it are false, *ib.*, 243, 244: evidence of column of Antoninus, *ib.*, 249-51: God may hear prayer and address man sometimes by acting through nature, sometimes by acting beyond it, ***Mir.***, 172, 252-4, 272, 273, 344-6: St. Narcissus and the water made oil, *ib.*, 255-8: St. Gregory Thaumaturgus and the Lycus, *ib.*, 120, 261-9: a miracle answering the tests of being sensible, public, verified by monument and observance set up at the time, *ib.*, 267, 268, 351: miracles of degree, *ib.*, 269: appearance of the Cross to Constantine, *ib.*, 271-86: summary of the evidence, *ib.*, 280, 281: evidence conclusive of the discovery of the Cross on occasion of St. Helena's visit to Jerusalem, *ib.*, 287-302: failure of Julian to rebuild the Temple, *ib.*, 334-47: miracle of SS. Gervase and Protase, *ib.*, 137, 348: ***H.S.***, i., 366-73: meets the tests demanded, ***Mir.***, 349-51: speech of confessors deprived of their tongues, evidence of fact complete, ***Mir.***, 372-84: is tongueless speech naturally possible? ***Mir.***, 391-3: ***Apo.***, 306-9: medieval miracles, ***Mir.***, 389, 390: 'we are still under what may be called a miraculous system,' ***D.A.***, 75: miracles, properly so called, not wrought by Apollonius of Tyana, ***H.S.***, i., 324-6: perhaps miracles and martyrs go together, ***H.S.***, i., 364: 'no leave to apply the argument for miracles to the first century and that *against* miracles to the fourth,' ***H.S.***, i., 365: miracles of Syrian Solitaries believed and attested by Theodoret, educated in a matter-of-fact school, ***H.S.***, ii., 314, 315: miracles and ascetic practices the way to convert Orientals, *ib.*, ii., 317: 'Scripture breaks (as it were) the ice,' ***Prepos.***, 413: one miracle draws others, ***Mix.***, 371: ***Prepos.***, 301, 306, 307: 'Catholic Church hung with miracles,' ***Prepos.***, 299, 300: the Incarnation indefinitely more difficult to believe than all other miracles put together, *ib.*, 305: ***Mir.***, 185: miracles to a Catholic not startling, dealt with as other facts of history, ***Prepos.***, 308: otherwise, were a miracle reported of a Bishop of the Establishment, *ib.*: like pretty stories about the Queen (Victoria), no matter of displeasure to the Most High, *ib.*, 310: Protestant First Principle against miracles, 'what God did once for the Apostles, He is not likely to do again,' Catholic to the contrary, ***Prepos.***, 301, 302, 303, 311: list of some modern miracles accepted by the author, ***Prepos.***, 312, 313: not on that account on a level with Scripture miracles; correspondence hereon with the Bishop of

Norwich (Dr. Hinds), *ib.*, 408-16: miracles of St. Philip Neri, too well attested to admit of fraud, ***Prepos.***, 333: Newman's two Essays on Miracles (1826, 1842), main difference between them, ***Apo.***, 14, 22: in the first Essay, 'I could wish for some correction of opinion, but more of tone,' ***Mir.***, 373, 374, *note:* miracles in clusters, at irregular intervals, accompanying especial effusions of the Spirit of God, ***Apo.***, 22, 23: miracles ascribed to the oil of St. Walburga, ***Apo.***, 300-2, 391-4: by miracles God 'confuses the laws of this physical universe and untunes the music of the spheres,' ***Mix.***, 314, 315: 'there is a power which avails to alter and subdue this visible world, and to suspend and counteract its laws,' ***M.D.***, 103: ***S.N.***, 3, 42, 43, 118: ***Diff.***, ii., 76: 'what is to alter the order of nature? I reply, That which willed it; — that which willed it, can unwill it,' ***G.A.***, 72: *cf.* ***Idea***, 37, 38: the devil cannot do real miracles, only miracles of knowledge, ***S.N.***, 31: Christ 'did some miracles on the elements to show He was Creator, most on the infirmities of human nature to show He was its Redeemer,' ***S.N.***, 57: His miracles typical, ***S.N.***, 121, 188: miracles scarce now because saints are scarce and we have not faith, *ib.*, 236, 237: 'there are miracles now, but not public ones,' *ib.*, 241, 242: this or that ecclesiastical miracle not believed to the exclusion of all doubt, *e.g.*, the liquefaction of St. Pantaleon's blood, ***G.A.***, 201: Hume's argument against miracles, ***G.A.***, 306, 307: ***U.S.***, 195, 231,—uses a presumption as if it were a proof, ***G.A.***, 382, 383: coincidences, not in themselves miraculous, which show the hand of God, ***G.A.***, 427-9, 445: miracles and 'providences,' ***Apo.***, 298, 304.

Mixed education, sometimes a necessity, ***H.S.***, iii., 151: ***Idea***, 8, 9: 'a pure University system for Catholic youth' in Ireland, ordered by Rome, ***Idea***, 10, 11: Queen's Colleges, ***Prepos.***, 179.

Monarchia (*principatus*), in the Trinity, explained, ***T.T.***, 167-71: involves what has been called the 'subordination' of the Son, *ib.*, 172-4: ***Ari.***, 163-6: ***Ath.***, ii., 217-9, 450: an expression better avoided, ***T.T.***, 174: ***Dev.***, 135-8: the *principatus* of the Father still a valuable doctrine, ***T.T.***, 175-8: 'the formal safeguard of the faith against Nestorianism,' *ib.*, 179: Thomassin quoted for it, *ib.*, 180-4: *cf.* ***P.S.***, vi., 58-60: *ib.*, iii., 170, 171.

Monastic Orders, their origin, 'kings and monks came into the Church together,' ***P.S.***, vii., 68-70: monasticism a substitution of dead forms, ***U.S.***, 39: praise of monastic life, ***Ess.***, ii., 412-9: ***H.S.***, ii., 163-5: needed in Church of England to check Dissent, ***D.A.***, 39-42: ***H.S.***, ii., 101, 102: penitential character of, ***Dev.***, 395-9: the call to give up all for Christ, ***S.D.***, 124, 292: ***H.S.***, ii., 95: 'what are the humble monk and the holy nun but Christians after the very pattern given us in Scripture?' ***S.D.***, 290, 291: 'calm faces, and sweet plaintive voices, and spare frames, and gentle manners,' *ib.*, 291: rise and office of monasticism, ***H.S.***, ii., 96, 97: if men may not be

monks, they will turn Methodists, ***H.S.***, ii., 165: no more 'distressing development of the cruel temper of Protestantism' than its scoffing at convents for women, ***H.S.***, ii., 165-7: ascetics prior to monks, *ib.*, 166, 167: story of Demetrias, ***H.S.***, ii., 168, 169, 172, 183, 184: St. Benedict, patriarch of Western Monachism, *ib.*, ii., 370-2: the world so perturbed in the sixth century that nothing seemed left but to fly from it: 'early monachism was flight from the world, and nothing else,' ***H.S.***, ii., 374, 375: in time a new world arose, and monks had to go back to govern it, ***H.S.***, ii., 442, 443: the monastic institute demands *summa quies*, putting limitations on sense and even on reason, *ib.*, ii., 376, 377: 'to the monk heaven was next door: he formed no plans, he had no cares; if he lived a day longer, he did a day's work more,' ***H.S.***, ii., 383, 409, 423, 426, 427, 436: monastic studies, their limits, ***H.S.***, ii., 420-36: duty of monks 'to deny themselves literature just as they would particular friendships or figured music,' ***H.S.***, iii., 197.

Monophysitism, predominant in the East, ***Dev.***, 297-306: set aside by St. Leo, ***Dev.***, 306-12, *note*: continuance of the heresy, ***Dev.***, 313-9: the *Henoticon*, ***Dev.***, 319: dreary and waste condition of the Church at the time, ***Dev.***, 320, 321: lesson of the whole transaction, ***Dev.***, 322: ***Diff.***, i., 317-20.

Music, the praise of, much more than a mere sound which is gone and perishes, ***U.S.***, 346, 347: ***Idea***, 81: lascivious Greek music, ***Ath.***, ii., 17, 18: Church of England psalmody needs improvement, ***D.A.***, 38, 39: Ambrosian chants, ***H.S.***, i., 358-60: figured music not monastic, ***H.S.***, iii., 197: Gregorian music, like Gothic sculpture, an inchoate science, and so in no danger of giving the law to Religion, ***Idea***, 78, 79: ***L.G.***, 283: music and dancing, ***L.G.***, 23, 24: sounds and scents, *ib.*, 96-8: Gregorians and Gothic, *ib.*, 276, 277: 'have figured music in Gothic churches, keep your Gregorian for basilicas,' ***L.G.***, 282-6.

Mystery, deepened by revelation, ***P.S.***, i., 205-11: mysteries make heroes, *ib.*, ii., 207-16: our own being a mystery, *ib.*, iv., 283-7: dreams a mystery, *ib.*, iv., 288, 290: mystery indescribable in words, *ib.*, iv., 286, 291: use of mysteries, *ib.*, iv., 292, 293: mysteries distasteful to secular minds, dear to Christians, ***Ari.***, 272, 273: ***Ath.***, ii., 44: Mystery in contrast with Manifestation, ***Ess.***, i., 40-8, 70: Mysteries of Nature (about the being of a God) and of Grace (about the teaching of the Church), ***Mix.***, 260-83: mystery of God having no beginning, *ib.*, 265; of His having passed an eternity by Himself, *ib.*, 266, 267, 287-9; of His determining to pass a second eternity with creation, *ib.*, 269, 270, 289, 290; of His creating a lifeless world, *ib.*, 271, 272; mystery of the brute creation, ***Mix.***, 272, 273; of man, *ib.*, 274: Catholic mysteries, *ib.*, 265-8, 275: 'if I must submit my reason to mysteries, it does not much matter whether it is a mystery more or a mystery less,' ***Mix.***, 274: 'I would not believe in a God who had no mysteries,' ***S.N.***, 282, 297, 298, *notes*: ***P.S.***, vi., 333, 334: creation 'passes the line, and other mysteries are but

its continuation,' ***S.N.***, 306: 'theology is ever running into mysteries;' where it stops, 'logic blunders on,' as 'the Arians went ahead with logic, and so lost the truth,' ***Diff.***, ii., 81, 82: 'we can assent to a mystery,' *i.e.* to 'a statement uniting incompatible notions,'—nonsense not a mystery, ***G.A.***, 46: our notions in such cases incompatible because inadequate, *ib.*, 46, 47, 51: hence the inconceivable (to us) is not necessarily the impossible, *ib.*, 51: 'Arians did not admit into their theology the notion of mystery,' ***Ath.***, ii., 44: a mystery is couched in propositions, understood apart, but not in their combination, ***Idea***, 462-4.

Name, the Holy, 'not left at large in the world, but lodged in a secure dwelling-place,' once in Shiloh and Jerusalem, now in the Church, ***P.S.***, vi., 200-2: vii., 236, 237: contrasted with the name of Alexander, Napoleon's reflections, ***O.S.***, 43-5: ***G.A.***, 490, 491: 'the whole Catholic system bound up in it,' ***S.N.***, 54-6.

Nation and State, Nation (or People) and State, different aspects of same thing, ***P.S.***, iii., 221: ***D.A.***, 311: the State, or Standing, the settlement of the People by mutual arrangements, ***D.A.***, 312, 317: the Government, the living guardian of the laws, ***D.A.***, 312, 317: the Constitution, 'the expedient by which the State is kept *in statu* and its ruler is ruled,' ***D.A.***, 314: the Constitution not a mere code of laws, but a body of national traditions and sentiments, ***D.A.***, 314-6: 'the seat of power is the Government, the seat of liberty is the Constitution,' ***D.A.***, 318: every State has some Constitution, ***D.A.***, 318-20: four constitutional arrangements, co-ordination (Church and State), subordination (feudal system), delegation (Roman dictatorship), participation (the People having a concurrent part in everything that is done), ***D.A.***, 320-3: participation the English method, ***D.A.***, 341, 342: State implies power and liberty, two antagonistic principles, one making for centralization, the other for self-government, ***D.A.***, 325: to be a State at all, the People must give up something: they cannot give up everything, *ib.*, 325: national character seems to wed men to earth, ***S.D.***, 83, 84: barbarous States live in a common imagination, and are destroyed from without: civilized, in some common object of sense, and are destroyed from within, ***H.S.***, i., 162, 170-4, 207, 208: despotisms require great monarchs, constitutions jog on without them, ***H.S.***, iii., 70: every great people has a character of its own, ***Idea***, 308, 309: nationality in the Catholic Church, ***Diff.***, i., 303-6: *ib.*, ii., 185, 186: nations made up of separate immortal souls, ***P.S.***, iv., 81-3: sin of nations, the sin of individuals, *ib.*, iv., 96, 97: 'the State ought to have a conscience,' but cannot have half-a-dozen, ***Diff.***, ii., 267.

Nature, or the Universe, declares the glory and beauty of God's eternal excellence, ***P.S.***, iv., 209-13: ***Mix.***, 295-7, 314: image of better things to come, ***P.S.***, iv., 223, 224: 'does not every star in the sky speak of God?' ***P.S.***, vi., 308: beauty and kindliness of Nature as the kindliness and beauty of

Woman, ***V.V.***, 33-7: right use of her gifts, ***S.D.***, 124: ***P.S.***, vi., 308, 309.

Nature as distinguished from Grace, the natural in itself good, sinful by an evil principle in us which perverts it, ***P.S.***, vii., 43: ***S.D.***, 105: 'no natural feeling or act is in itself sinful,' ***Idea***, 510: field of natural knowledge, 'true, because knowledge, and innocent, because true,' ***Idea***, 510: 'what is in itself innocent may not be innocent to this person, or in that mode,' ***Idea***, 510: ***Mix.***, 149: unnatural or supernatural? ***L.G.***, 195-8: nature may counterfeit grace, ***Mix.***, 151-60: not hastily to be assumed that this or that man's virtue comes merely from nature, ***Mix.***, 188, 189: nature in the Christian intensified for good, ***M.D.***, 287, 288, 311: 'pride is dependence on *nature* without grace, thinking the *supernatural* impossible,' ***S.N.***, 31, 32: 'nature ages, we must go to something higher, grace the only principle of immortality,' ***S.N.***, 37, 38: 'all Nature tends to sin (not in itself),' ***S.N.***, 78, 79: the savageness of that human nature in which we all share, and which even Christ himself bore, ***S.N.***, 147-54: common delusion that what we do by nature is sufficient for salvation, ***S.N.***, 191, 192, 322, 324.

Natural Religion, the religious belief of pious men in the heathen world, not traced out by unaided reason, ***U.S.***, 17, 18: ***G.A.***, 404: built up by Conscience, ***U.S.***, 18, 19: ***G.A.***, 105-18, 389-91: a knowledge of God attainable rather than attained, ***U.S.***, 21: defects of, *ib.*, 22-4: completed and supplemented by Christianity, *ib.*, 24: ***G.A.***, 388, 487: anticipates and desires the giving of a revelation, ***G.A.***, 404, 405, 423: based upon sin, recognizes the disease, but cannot find the remedy, *ib.*, 487.

Natural Theology, gets rid of conscience and the dark side of religion, ***P.S.***, i., 317-9: of small use, ***O.S.***, 74: 'whereas the word "Natural" properly comprehends man and society,' Natural Theology is distinct from Physical Theology, which remarks upon 'the physical world viewed religiously,' ***Idea***, 61, 449, *note:* [which distinction is not observed in the two previous citations].

Neologism (Eclecticism), its founder Ammonius, his career, ***Ari.***, 101, 102: keeping the form, while it destroys the spirit of Christianity, *ib.*, 103: denies the mission and inspiration of the prophets, *ib.*, 103, 104: rationalizes miracles, *ib.*, 104, 105: has the chief features of modern liberalism, *ib.*, 106: points of difference from Arianism, *ib.*, 109-11: points of contact, *ib.*, 111-5.

Nestorianism, its growth, ***Dev.***, 284-97: 'flourishing, imposing communions,' may be heretical, ***Diff.***, i., 345-7.

Newman, John Henry, early boyhood, ***Apo.***, 1-3: erasures in his *Gradus*, ***Apo.***, 120, 121: 'was any boyhood so impious as some years of mine? did I not dare Thee to do Thy worst? ah, how I struggled to get free from Thee?' ***M.D.***, 552: ***V.V.***, 301: conversion at the age of fifteen, ***Apo.***, 2, 4: 'from the age of fifteen, dogma has been the fundamental principle of my religion: religion, as a mere sentiment, is to me a dream and a

mockery,' ***Apo.***, 4, 49: early influences, Thomas Scott, Law's *Serious Call*, Joseph Milner's *Church History*, Newton *On the Prophecies*, Butler's *Analogy*, Hawkins, Whately, ***Apo.***, 5-15: learnt to realize the Holy Trinity, heaven and hell, the city of God and the powers of darkness, eternal punishment, baptismal regeneration, tradition, the Apostolical succession, the Church, ***Apo.***, 5-12: took Orders in 1824, 'never can forget the day when I bound myself to the ministry of God in that old church of St. Frideswide,' ***Apo.***, 8: ***Diff.***, i., 81, 82: ***Ess.***, ii., 84: Fellow of Oriel in 1822, 'brought under the Shadow of our Lady,' ***S.N.***, 102: acquaintance with Keble, ***Apo.***, 17, 18: Vicar of St. Mary's in 1828, 'I came out of my shell, remained out till 1841,' ***Apo.***, 16: drifting in the direction of the Liberalism of the day in 1827, ***Apo.***, 14, 382: his ideas of Angels, ***Apo.***, 2, 28, 29: Newman and Arnold, ***Apo.***, 33, 34: ***Diff.***, i., 40: voyage to Mediterranean in 1832-3, illness in Sicily, 'I have a work to do in England,' ***Apo.***, 32-5: period of exuberant and joyous energy, ***Apo.***, 43: 'out of my own head I had begun the Tracts,' ***Apo.***, 40, 41: writes for the *Record*, *ib.*, 42, 43: his loyalty to his bishop, ***Apo.***, 50, 51: tenacity of Articles of Creed once learnt, ***Apo.***, 49-52: ***D.A.***, 200: ***Dev.***, 200, 201: ***Call.***, 291: position in 1833,—*α.* dogmatic religion, as opposed to liberalism; *β.* Church, Sacraments, Episcopacy; *γ.* the Roman Antichrist, ***Apo.***, 48-55: his high Toryism, ***H.S.***, i., 340: iii., 415: unconscious forecast of his own future, ***P.S.***, iv., 304-6: vii., 116, 117: viii., 195: ***U.S.***, 96, 97, 301, 302: principles that he opposed, ***Apo.***, 294-6: his then view of the Church of Rome, ***Apo.***, 52-5: his confidence in the Fathers as supports to the Church of England, *Library of the Fathers*, ***Apo.***, 57: development of his thought, ***Idea***, 4: 'have never taken pleasure in seeming able to move a party,' had not the dignity necessary for a leader, easy-going, ***V.M.***, ii., 424: ***H.S.***, iii., 238: ***Apo.***, 58-60, 128: should have liked to have been a gardener in some great family, ***H.S.***, iii., 63: Keble puts the Breviary in his way, ***Apo.***, 74, 75: his Sermons more practical than doctrinal, ***V.M.***, ii., 418: ***Apo.***, 313: services at St. Mary's, story of the mixed chalice, ***V.M.***, ii., 419: his sentence (in 1836) on any Church that should allow the denial of baptismal regeneration, ***Ess.***, i., 127, *note: Prophetical Office of the Church of England*, exponent of the *Via Media* (A.D. 1834-7), ***V.M.***, i., 1-355: pref., i.-xxxv.: ***Apo.***, 64-71: controversy between the book theology of Anglicanism (Via Media) and the popular religion of Rome (Roman corruption), ***Apo.***, 105, 106: Anglicanism stood on Antiquity, Rome on Catholicity, ***Apo.***, 106-8: ***Ess.***, ii., 367: ***D.A.***, 5, 8: his view of Church unity, a cluster of independent dioceses, as so many crystals, ***Apo.***, 107: *Home Thoughts Abroad*, a strong statement of the argument for Rome, ***Apo.***, 108-11: ***D.A.***, pref., v., 1-43: 'in the spring of 1839 my position in the Anglican Church was at its height,' ***Apo.***, 93: shown in an Article in the *British Critic* on *The State of*

Religious Parties, ***Ess.***, i., 263-308 : ***Apo.***, 95-104 : 'contains my last words as an Anglican to Anglicans,' ***Apo.***, 94 : the coming of the ghost, 'Rome will be found right after all,' October, 1839, ***Apo.***, 118 : 'I saw my face, and I was a Monophysite,' ***Apo.***, 114, 115 : 'what was the use of turning devil's advocate against the much-enduring Athanasius and the majestic Leo? be my soul with the Saints,' ***Diff.***, i., 394-6 : ***Apo.***, 115, 116 : *securus judicat orbis terrarum*, ***Apo.***, 116, 117 : ***Ess.***, ii., 35 : previous notion that his mind had not found ultimate rest, *Lead, kindly light*, ***Apo.***, 119 : ***V.V.***, 156, 187 : like Samuel, lay down to sleep again, ***Apo.***, 120 : ***Ess.***, ii., 40-3, *notes* : of the three principles, Dogma, Sacraments, anti-Romanism, two were better in Rome, the third remained ; 'I was very nearly a pure Protestant,' ***Apo.***, 120 : still dwelling (1839-41) on practical abuses and excesses of Rome, while hoping for ultimate union of Rome and England, ***Apo.***, 121-3 : dislike of O'Connell, ***Apo.***, 123, 125 : rude to George Spencer, ***Apo.***, 124, 125 : 'some savage and ungrateful words against the controversialists of Rome,' ***Ess.***, ii., 71, 72 : ***Apo.***, 126, 127 : went to Littlemore in 1840, ***Apo.***, 130, 131 : writes to Keble about giving up St. Mary's, ***Apo.***, 132-6 : history of Tract 90 (1841), ***Apo.***, 78-91, 129, 130 : ***Diff.***, ii., 13, 14 : the storm, the Heads, the Bishops, Tracts stopped, the 'understanding,' ***Apo.***, 90, 137, 138 : ***V.M.***, ii., 362, 397, 398 : the 'understanding' violated by Bishops' Charges, ***Apo.***, 90, 139, 140 : the ghost a second time (1841), ***Apo.***, 139 : Jerusalem bishopric, protest against : 'it brought me on to the beginning of the end,' ***Apo.***, 141-7 : hints of change, ***Ess.***, ii., 365-74 : ***Apo.***, 162 : profession of loyalty to the Church of England as represented by the Bishop of Oxford (March 29, 1841), ***V.M.***, ii., 416 (with *note*), 417 : 'from the end of 1841, I was on my deathbed, as regards my membership with the Anglican Church, though at the time I became aware of it only by degrees,' ***Apo.***, 147 : Oakley's view, that the 39 Articles allowed of 'all Roman doctrine,' 'I never took this view,' ***Apo.***, 78, 79, 396, 397 : view of duty from end of 1841 to resignation of St. Mary's in autumn of 1843, ***Apo.***, 148 : leaves the Via Media for a lower level, 'we were Samaria,' the Four Sermons, ***Apo.***, 152-6 : ***S.D.***, 308-91 : the new Movement Party, Oakley, Ward, an embarrassment to Newman, ***Apo.***, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171 : 'I had a secret longing love of Rome and a true devotion to the Blessed Virgin,' ***Apo.***, 165 : 'not from the time that I was first unsettled did I ever attempt to gain any one over to my Romanizing opinions,' ***Apo.***, 166, 168, 217 : 'desired for the Anglican Church a fuller ceremonial and ritual,' ***Apo.***, 166 : 'had a great dislike of paper logic : all the logic in the world would not have made me move faster,' ***Apo.***, 169 : ***G.A.***, 424, 425 : ***D.A.***, 294 : vulgar curiosity about Littlemore, letter of explanation to the Bishop of Oxford, ***Apo.***, 171-7 : alleged advice to a clergyman to retain his Anglican living after reception into the Catholic Church,

Apo., 181-4: last sermon, September, 1843; two years in lay communion at Littlemore, ***Apo.***, 185, 214: statement of his varying position between the two Churches during last ten years of Anglican life, ***Apo.***, 186: sympathies with Rome have grown (1833-41), reasons for shunning her not lessened, ***Apo.***, 189: 'the force of this, to me, ineffably cogent argument' from development, ***Diff.***, i., 394-6: it showed that 'Rome was in truth ancient Antioch, Alexandria, and Constantinople, just as a mathematical curve has its own law and expression,' ***Apo.***, 197, 198: ***G.A.***, 498: philosophical argument that, rightly or wrongly, did actually influence his conversion, ***Apo.***, 198-200: in February, 1843, formally retracts all hard things said against Rome, ***V.M.***, ii., 427-33: ***Apo.***, 200, 216: such things said in all sincerity as a necessity of his intellectual standpoint, ***Apo.***, 201-7: 'angry with the Anglican divines' 'had read the Fathers with their eyes,' story of the convict who bit off his mother's ear, ***Apo.***, 203: ***Diff.***, i., 367-73: 'the men who had driven me from Oxford were distinctly the Liberals': fear that his leaving Anglicanism would be the gain of Liberalism, ***Apo.***, 203, 204: resignation of St. Mary's, September, 1843, ***Apo.***, 200, 207-9, 213, 214, 216, 221: *Lives of the English Saints*, ***Apo.***, 210-2, 323-38: 'I am a foreign material, and cannot assimilate with the Church of England,' ***Apo.***, 220: situation declared in three letters to Archdeacon Manning, ***Apo.***, 219-23: *Essay on Doctrinal Development* (1845), 'before I got to the end I resolved to be received,' ***Apo.***, 228, 234: received (8 October, 1845), by the Passionist Father Dominic, ***Apo.***, 234, 235: 'the parting of friends,' ***S.D.***, 409: apologia for his conversion, ***Ess.***, ii., 426, 427: last words thereupon, ***Dev.***, 445: left Oxford (23 February, 1846), ***Apo.***, 236, 237: ***H.S.***, iii., 31: ***L.G.***, 353-5: the black willow-leaves, ***L.G.***, 374, 375: the snapdragon, ***Apo.***, 237: ***V.V.***, 21-3: 'Trinity so dear to me,' 'Trinity had never been unkind to me,' returns as Honorary Fellow of Trinity, ***Apo.***, 237, 390, 391: 'a man who has been obliged for so many years to think aloud,' 'who has been so long before the eyes of the world,' 'who has loved honesty better than name, and Truth better than dear friends,' ***Apo.***, pref., p. xvii.: ***Ess.***, i., pref., pp. viii., ix.: why republished what he wrote as an Anglican, ***Ess.***, i., pp. vii., viii.: his sentiments on the Church of England in 1843, ***S.D.***, 134-6: on the same after his conversion, 'astonishment that I had ever imagined it to be a portion of the Catholic Church'; still its greatness, his indebtedness to it, 'a serviceable breakwater against doctrinal errors more fundamental than its own,' ***Apo.***, 339-42: as a youth set himself to copy the style of Addison, Johnson, Gibbon, ***Idea***, 322: his search after a Latin style, helped by Keble's *Prælectiones*, ***Idea***, 366-71: admiration of Crabbe's *Tales of the Hall*, ***Idea***, 150: early drawing to celibacy, ***Apo.***, 7: ***L.G.***, 191, 192: his devotional tastes, ***H.S.***, ii., 217, 218: devotion to St. John Chrysostom, ***H.S.***, ii., 284-7: his prayer,

'May He support us all the day long, etc.,' ***S.D.***, 307: 'I confess I have no love for suffering at all,' ***Prepos.***, 394, 395: ***M.D.***, 475: establishes the Oratory under Papal direction, ***O.S.***, 290: his prayer for fellow Oratorians, ***O.S.***, 241, 242: public suspicion at his building of the Birmingham Oratory, 'those cellars were cells,' ***Prepos.***, 119-25: his belief in sundry relics and miracles, ***Prepos.***, 312, 313: correspondence thereon with the Bishop of Norwich, ***Prepos.***, 408-16: his perfect content with Catholicism, ***Apo.***, 238, 239: ***Diff.***, ii., 349: his intellectual submission to the Church, to her dogma, to her universal traditions, to her new dogmatic decisions, to other decisions of the Holy See as claiming to be obeyed, his readiness to preserve Catholic theology, ***Apo.***, 251: his kindness for sincere minds simply perplexed by the confusion into which recent speculations have thrown their elementary ideas of religion, ***Apo.***, 262: wish for a champion of revealed truth; why he could not undertake the office; the enemy's position too variable, ***Apo.***, 262, 263: his friends, ***Apo.***, 283: no turn for casuistry, ***Apo.***, 355: supported by his brother-priests, ***Apo.***, 371, 372: correspondence with Whately in 1834, ***Apo.***, 380-7: accused of preaching the Immaculate Conception in 1835, ***M.D.***, 115, 116, 127: ***P.S.***, ii., 132: his need of consolation, ***M.D.***, 431, 432: 'I will never have faith in riches, rank, power, or reputation,' ***M.D.***, 475: his attitude to St. Philip, ***M.D.***, 530: his special devotion to the Holy Ghost when young, ***M.D.***, 549: in the pulpit, ***S.N.***, Introd., vii.-xii.: his sister's death, ***V.V.***, 26-32: his lighter mood, ***V.V.***, 38, 39: 'the Age to come will think with me,' ***V.V.***, 148: self-reproach in view of St. Philip's example, 'I'm ashamed of myself, of my tears and my tongue, so easily fretted, so often unstrung, complaining of heaven and complaining of earth,' ***V.V.***, 312-4: his delight as a Catholic to find the Fathers at last his own, ***Diff.***, ii., 3: 'the Fathers made me a Catholic,' he prefers them to the schoolmen, *ib.*, 24: 'accepting as a dogma what I had ever held as a truth,' papal infallibility, ***Diff.***, ii., 193, 304: his belief in the deposing power, ***Diff.***, ii., 220: mourns over the state of Oxford, given up to 'liberalism and progress,' ***Diff.***, ii., 268: 'no one can dislike the democratic principle more than I do,' ***Diff.***, ii., 268: his sense of the 'violence and cruelty' of certain publications on the Catholic side in 1870, ***Diff.***, ii., 300: 'I will not believe that the Pope's infallibility will be defined till defined it is,' ***Diff.***, ii., 300: letter to Bishop Ullathorne never meant for the public eye, ***Diff.***, ii., 300, 301: two letters after the definition of Infallibility, ***Diff.***, ii., 301-5: why introduced, *ib.*, 370, 371: 'from the day I became a Catholic I have never had a moment's misgiving that the communion of Rome is that Church which the Apostles set up at Pentecost,'—'never for a moment have I wished myself back,'—'this is indeed a religion,' ***Diff.***, ii., 349: ***Apo.***, 238, 239: 'I have had more to afflict me as a Catholic than as an Anglican,' ***Diff.***, ii., 349:

'true to one conviction from first to last,' 'till his Protestantism fell off from him,' ***G.A.***, 245, 247: 'a sentiment habitually in my thoughts on mental or moral science, that egotism is true modesty,' ***G.A.***, 384-6, 409: in point of liberalism, contrasts himself with Lacordaire, ***Apo.***, 285, 286: writing in prospect of death, 13 March, 1864, ***M.D.***, 607-9: *ex umbris et imaginibus in veritatem*, ***M.D.***, 611: *cf.* ***U.S.***, 348, 349.

Newton, Bishop, his Dissertation on the Prophecies, ***Ess.***, ii., 134, 135: his life contrasted with those of St. Charles Borromeo and St. Francis of Sales, ***Ess.***, ii., 135-45: on the Pope as Antichrist, ***Prepos.***, 13, 14: impression to that effect made on Newman in early life, ***Apo.***, 7.

Newton, Sir Isaac, his doctrine of the limit, illustrates the method of reasoning in concrete matter, ***G.A.***, 320, 321: his perception of mathematical truth, though formal proof was absent, natural inference amounting to genius, *ib.*, 333.

Northmen, devastation of England and Ireland by, ***H.S.***, iii., 268-71: defeated by Brian Boroimhe, the Irish Alfred, at Clontarf, *ib.*, 272-4: still the damage they had done unrepaired, *ib.*, 277-86: chivalrous and religious element in the Northman character, *ib.*, 290-8: Northmen in France as Normans parted with their Scandinavian barbarism, *ib.*, 302: not so the Danes in Ireland and England until the Norman conquest, *ib.*, 303-9.

Notion, notional apprehension, notional assent, as opposed to real, ***G.A.***, 9, 10, 11, 19-23, 32-5, 45, 54, 55, 57, 73, 74, 75: man, notionally apprehended, 'attenuated into an aspect,' 'made the logarithm of his true self,' ***G.A.***, 31: notional assents under five heads, *ib.*, 42: the notion, falling short of the thing, works out conclusions not corresponding with things, ***G.A.***, 46, 47, 49: theology, scientific, notional; religion, personal, real, commonly not real in England except the doctrine of God's Providence, ***G.A.***, 55-7: literary beauty lost in mere notional apprehension, ***G.A.***, 10, 78: theology deals with notional apprehension, religion with imaginative (real), *ib.*, 119, 120: complex assent always notional, *ib.*, 214-6: a contrast of the notional with the real, made by Napoleon, ***G.A.***, 490, 491.

Notoriety, or newspaper fame, craze for, ***Mix.***, 90-2: to some a gratification and a snare, ***O.S.***, 242.

Novels, dangerous as separating feeling from action, ***P.S.***, ii., 371, 372: 'certain religious novels do more harm than good,' *ib.*, ii., 373: *cf.* ***Jfc.***, 330, 331.

Oakley, Ward, and the later Oxford Movement, ***Apo.***, 163-71: 'I think it was Mr. Oakley's view that he might "profess all Roman doctrine" in the Church of England: I never took this view,' ***Apo.***, 396, 397.

Obedience, ***P.S.***, i., 230, 237: test and evidence of faith, *ib.*, ii., 153, 157-9: identified with faith, *ib.*, iii., 81-7: ***Diff.***, i., 269-74: Hammond's dying commendation of, ***P.S.***, iii., 205: only way of seeking God, *ib.*, iv., 332: in connection with ecclesiastical order, *ib.*, vii., 240, 241: 'seek truth in

the way of obedience,' *ib.*, viii., 198 : as necessary since Christ's coming as before, *ib.*, 203, 204, 205 : 'circumstances are the very trial of obedience,' ***U.S.***, 141, 142 : the condition of our continuance in grace, ***Jfc.***, 184 : justification by obedience, in what sense sound doctrine, *ib.*, 182-4 : 'man is born to obey quite as much as to command,' ***Ess.***, i., 391 : obedience our only safety and comfort, *ib.*, ii., 343 : 'we do not augur much good of any one who does not in the first instance throw himself into the system under which he has been born,' ***Ess.***, ii., 400 : Jesuit obedience, ***Dev.***, 399 : ecclesiastical obedience (Heb. XIII., 7, 17), who claims it but the Pope? ***Diff.***, ii., 225, 226 : 'absolute obedience' (Mr. Gladstone's phrase), due neither to Pope nor Queen, ***Diff.***, ii., 243 : obedience of faith, ***S.N.***, 11, 12 : ***L.G.***, 203, 204 : ***G.A.***, 191 : ***Apo.***, 246, 252 : obedience on habit and obedience on custom, ***P.S.***, i., 75.

Office, Divine, perpetual celebration of in choir, ***Jfc.***, 338, 339 : Bp. Cosin's Hours of Prayer, ***V.M.***, ii., 403, 404 : metrical versions of Breviary hymns, ***V.V.***, 212-75 : Newman's Breviary, late Hurrell Froude's, ***Apo.***, 74, 75.

Open churches, ***P.S.***, ii., 397, 398 : *ib.*, iii., 333 : daily service at St. Mary's commenced, *ib.*, iii., 310-6.

Old Testament Types, Abraham and Lot, ***P.S.***, iii., 1 *sq.* : Samuel, *ib.*, iii., 19-26 : *ib.*, viii., 17 *sq.* : Saul, *ib.*, iii., 29 *sq.* : *ib.*, viii., 33 *sq.* : David, *ib.*, iii., 44 *sq.* : *ib.*, viii., 48 *sq.* : Jeroboam, *ib.*, iii., 60 *sq.* : Moses, *ib.*, vii., 118 *sq.* : Josiah, *ib.*, viii., 91 *sq.* : Jeremiah, *ib.*, viii., 124 *sq.* : Joshua, ***S.D.***, 150 *sq.* : Elisha, ***S.D.***, 164 *sq.* : Elijah, ***S.D.***, 367 *sq.* : Balaam, ***P.S.***, iv., 18 *sq.* : Korah, *ib.*, iv., 267 *sq.* : Esau, *ib.*, vi., 15-21 : Jacob, *ib.*, v., 75-82 : Solomon, ***Mix.***, 133-8.

Opinion, a notional assent to the probability of a proposition, ***G.A.***, 58-60 : differs from Inference and Credence, *ib.* : sometimes identified, sometimes contrasted with Conviction, *ib.*

Ordination, sometimes compulsory in the early Church, ***P.S.***, iv., 60, 61 : vii., 70 : a venture upon the unknown, ***P.S.***, iv., 304 : thoughts still hard to command after ordination, ***U.S.***, 142 : day of ordination 'in the case of many men, the one great day of their lives, which cannot come twice,—solemn and joyful at the time, and ever afterwards fragrant in their memories,' ***Ess.***, ii., 84 : validity of heretical ordinations, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. lxxxv.-lxxxvii. : sometimes denied, ***Ath.***, ii., 85 : not more than probable, ***Ess.***, ii., 81 : delivery of sacred vessels, ***Ess.***, ii., 82, 83 : ordination a concrete whole, cannot be cut up into bits, ***Ess.***, ii., 82 : special providence over the true Church to prevent a flaw in the transmission of Orders, ***Ess.***, ii., 86-9 : ***V.M.***, i., pref., p. lxxxiv. : mere nomination by the Church might have superseded any rite of Ordination, ***Ess.***, ii., 88 : 'what is the *virtue* of a clergyman's reading?' ***L.G.***, 28 : Anglican Orders, ***Ess.***, ii., 1, 2, 76-84 : ***V.M.***, i., 345, *notes* : ii., 226 : ***Ess.***, ii., 109-11 : ***Apo.***, 341.

Oriel College, Oxford, foundation, ***Idea***, 154, 155 : the first to open its fellowships, *ib.*, 156 : Copleston and Davison of Oriel, champions of liberal education

against utilitarianism of *Edinburgh Review*, *ib.*, 156-76: Newman's fellowship, 1822-45, ***Apo.***, 17, 232: Provost Hawkins, Newman's indebtedness to, ***Apo.***, 8, 9: 'the Oriel Common Room stank of Logic,' said before Newman came there, ***Apo.***, 169: Oriel, 'the House or Hall of Blessed Mary,' where Newman was 'brought under the shadow of our Lady,' ***S.N.***, 102: 'in whose College I lived, whose Altar I served,' ***Apo.***, 165.

Origen, exculpated from heterodoxy, ***Ari.***, 97-9: the 'labour-loving' Origen, says Athanasius, wrote some things as enquiring and exercising himself, not as expressive of his own sentiments, ***Ath.***, i., 44, *note*, 47, 48: paralleled with Diodorus of Tarsus and Theodore of Mopsuestia, ***Dev.***, 194, 195: no Protestant, ***H.S.***, i., 406: his characteristic fault, to prefer scientific reasonings to authority, ***Diff.***, ii., 143: 'I love the name of Origen: I will not listen to the notion that so great a soul was lost: but I am quite sure that his opponents were right, and he was wrong,' ***Apo.***, 259.

Original sin, doctrine of, 'very humbling,' 'it is our very nature that is sinful,' ***P.S.***, i., 87: infection of nature, *ib.*, v., 52, 53, 132-5, 149: 'our guilt is forgiven, the infection remains,' *ib.*, v., 212: the Christian 'conscious both of original and actual sin,' *ib.*, v., 320: remnants of, *ib.*, vii., 186-8: learnt by experience of self, *ib.*, viii., 117: 'at the fall we did not become other beings, but forfeited gifts added to us at our creation,' ***U.S.***, 281: not inconsistent with some natural good, ***Jfc.***, 89-91: Adam lost something distinct from and above his human nature, ***Jfc.***, 159, 160: the one main thing that Adam lost was 'the presence of God the Holy Ghost in him,' ***Jfc.***, 160: doctrine gradually developed, ***Dev.***, 126, 127, 192: effects of original sin, ***Mix.***, 169: a loss, not of natural reason, but of supernatural light, ***Mix.***, 170, 171: original sin suggested by the evil in the world, ***Apo.***, 242: ***M.D.***, 458-62: ***G.A.***, 397-9: like the tearing off of a skin, ***S.N.***, 57: state of original sin, deprivation of grace and of 'integrity,' ***S.N.***, 174, 175, 232, 295: evil of original sin man can remedy in all matters of this world, but not of his soul, ***S.N.***, 177: ***V.V.***, 355, 356: 'this stripped human nature is called in Scripture *the flesh; the world* a creation of the flesh,' ***S.N.***, 233: savagery one of the consequences of original sin, ***V.V.***, 355, 356: a deprivation of 'a superadded fulness of grace,' not, as the Protestant false notion has it, something positive, ***Diff.***, ii., 47, 48: 'our doctrine of original sin is not the same as the Protestant doctrine: Protestants [*cf.* ***P.S.***, ll. cc.] hold that it is a disease, a radical change of nature, an active poison internally corrupting the soul, infecting its primary elements and disorganizing it,' ***Diff.***, ii., *ib.*

Oscott College, description of, ***O.S.***, 175: Dr. Weedall its builder, *ib.*, 255: his life, *ib.*, 253-60: character, *ib.*, 260: the tree beside the waters, *ib.*, 245-7: first Synod of Oscott, ***O.S.***, 175-8.

Oxford, University of, 'the most religious University in the world,' ***Ess.***, ii., 409: 'fair

city, seated among groves, green meadows, and calm streams,' ***Dev.***, 98: in bygone days, 'a very dear place, but a very idle one, one Long Vacation, loved for its own sake, and enjoyed with scarce a thought of what was outside of it,' ***H.S.***, iii., 235, 236, 316, 317: St. Frideswide, ***H.S.***, iii., 318-20: Oseney Abbey, *ib.*, 321-3: Benedictine foundations, *ib.*, 323, 324: group of Colleges preserving the memory of Alfred, *ib.*, 325, 328: collegiate system, ***H.S.***, iii., 329: 'pigmarket,' origin of the name, *ib.*, 327: 'such is the vitality, such the reproductive powers of this celebrated University,' ***H.S.***, iii., 331: advice to the two ancient Universities, 'it is their very place to be old-fashioned,' *ib.*, 331: 'Oxford has failed in all respects as often as it has affected new fashions, or yielded to external pressure,'—honorary degrees for Dissenters, ***H.S.***, iii., 332: 'Oxford has, and ever has had, what men of the world will call a Popish character,' ***H.S.***, iii., 333, 334: 'stand upon the vestiges of the old city, and find a talisman among the ruins: the talisman is faith,' ***H.S.***, iii., 334: proposal A.D. 1819 to make Oxford a Garden City, ***H.S.***, iii., 24, 25, 27: advantages of site, *ib.*, 27-30: early nineteenth century Oxford exemplifying the reign of Law without Influence, System without Personality, ***H.S.***, iii., 75, 76: Vacarius and Robert Pullus at Oxford, *ib.*, 169-71: Irishman's Street, Oxford, *ib.*, 206: what an Oxford College means, ***H.S.***, iii., 189, 190, 213-5: Colleges in Oxford and Cambridge, the best protected interests in the country, *ib.*, 233-5: too strong for the University, which has no real jurisdiction over them, *ib.*, 235-7: Halls, ***H.S.***, iii., 217, 237, 238: the old Hebdomadal Board, an oligarchy of twenty-four, *ib.*, 238, 239: how the University reformed itself, ***Idea***, 1, 2: ***Apo.***, 286, 287: lectures on Political Economy at, ***Idea***, 88-93: Universities of Oxford and London compared, ***Idea***, 145-8: attacked by *Edinburgh Review*, *ib.*, 154, 157, 160-3: decadence and torpor of the Theology Schools there (A.D. 1820), ***Idea***, 395, 396: worldliness of Oxford, ***L.G.***, 256-8: ***P.S.***, iv., 6-11: Oxford and Cambridge, ***L.G.***, 309: distant view of, lost for ever, *ib.*, 353-5: the black willow-leaves, *ib.*, 374, 375: publicity of life in an Oxford College, ***Prepos.***, 123: Alfred's jewel in the Ashmolean, ***Prepos.***, 309: St. Bat's, ***L.G.***, 12-5: *The Oxford Spy* for 1810, quoted: Vice 'from its hardness takes a polish too,' ***G.A.***, 47: 'No one mourns more than I over the state of Oxford, given up alas! to liberalism and progress, to the forfeiture of her great medieval motto, "Dominus illuminatio mea,"' ***Diff.***, ii., 268.

Oxford Movement, rapid spread of, ***Ess.***, i., 263-6, 272: ***O.S.***, 136: causes, power of the Prayer Book, withdrawal of State protection, reaction against sectarianism, writings of Sir Walter Scott and Coleridge, ***Ess.***, i., 267-71: its excesses, 'there will be ever those who are too young to be wise, too generous to be cautious, too warm to be sober, or too intellectual to be humble,' ***Ess.***, i., 277: ***L.G.***, 20, 21: hopes and fears in 1842, ***S.D.***,

115, 116: discouraged by authority, so far even as to provoke secessions to Rome, ***S.D.***, 340, 341, *note*, 407, 408: prospects in 1846, ***Ess.***, ii., 440, 441, 446-8: converts to Catholicism from the Movement, what was said of them, ***Prepos.***, 356-8, 377: the stayers behind in Anglicanism, ***Mix.***, 255-7: the Movement 'a mere party in the National Church, having had the least possible influence over the National Church itself,' ***Diff.***, i., 10, 11, 34, 35: general indifference to the principles of the Movement, ***Diff.***, i., 59-62: positively unpopular, the surplice riot, ***Diff.***, i., 62-5: the first principle of the Movement was ecclesiastical liberty; the object of its attack was Erastianism, Royal Supremacy, the Establishment as such, ***Diff.***, i., 101-3, 130: 'they did not understand that the Established Religion was set up in Erastianism,' that they were doing for the Establishment 'the most intolerable of disservices,' ***Diff.***, i., 105, 106: episcopal Charges against the Movement, names called on both sides, ***Diff.***, i., 109-12, 152: 'it (Movement) cannot strengthen it (Establishment), it cannot serve it, it cannot obey it: one or other must perish,' ***Diff.***, i., 113: 'a movement is a thing that moves,' 'you must secede,' 'you must take up your cross and go hence,' ***Diff.***, i., 124, 125, 129: pleas for remaining, ***Diff.***, i., 122, 123, 127-9: doctrine of the Movement built upon the Prayer Book, the Prayer Book upon the Anglican Divines, the Divines upon the Fathers, ***Diff.***, i., 131-49: took to the Fathers chiefly as anti-Protestant, ***Diff.***, i., 143-6: amazed to find them Roman, *ib.*, 150, 151: their successors can only remain Anglicans by a monstrous assertion of what the party originally disowned, private judgment, 160-3: 'the Movement looks away from the Establishment, "let us go hence" is its motto,' ***Diff.***, i., 167, 168: the starting-day, 14 July, 1833, ***Apo.***, 35: leaders, *ib.*, 36-41, 98: its principles, dogma, Church, Sacraments, Bishops, no Popery, ***Apo.***, 48-52, 55: 'would not allow that we were a party,' *ib.*, 59: Pusey joins the Movement, gave it a position and a name (1835-6), ***Apo.***, 61-3: the Movement at its height, ***Apo.***, 69-72, 75, 76, 93-9: history of Tract 90, ***Apo.***, 78-91: Newman's place in the Movement lost, *ib.*, 89: Oakley, Ward, the later stage of the Movement, 163, 164, 165, 171: Oxford *Lives of the English Saints*, ***Apo.***, 210-2, 323-38: severe things written by Catholic priests about the Movement, ***Diff.***, ii., 4, 5: what attracted it to Rome, ***Diff.***, ii., 198: a manifesto of the Movement, ***U.S.***, 301, 302.

Paley, his argument from Tradition for the primitive facts of Christianity, applicable also to doctrines, ***Ess.***, i., 132-4: his *Evidences of Christianity*, ***U.S.***, 65, 66, 197, 198, 199, 261, 264, 271, 293, 294: ***G.A.***, 424-7: ***Jfc.***, 268, *note*.

Palmer of Worcester, came to Oxford from Dublin, ***Ess.***, i., 187, 219: ***Apo.***, 40: his *Treatise on the Church of Christ*, ***Ess.***, i., 183, 184, 188, 189: ***Apo.***, 65: maintains the Branch theory, ***Ess.***, i., 196, 197, 217: betokening a goodwill to Catho-

lics and an appreciation of Unity, ***Ess.***, i., 217, 218: argues that as there is no centre of unity, the estrangements of English, Greek, Roman, do not involve schism, *ib.*, i., 199: justifies the Church of England by the schism of Acacius and the great schism of the West, *ib.*, i., 200: minimizes the differences that divide Christendom, *ib.*, i., 203-8: *sed contra*, *ib.*, ii., 454: dislikes the phrase 'fundamentals of faith,' ***Ess.***, i., 209-11: disowns the ordinary *Via Media*, and thinks dogmatic teaching capable of increase, ***Ess.***, i., 216, 217: *sed contra*, Palmer disavows this, ***Ess.***, ii., 454, 455: 'thinks they (decrees of Trent) all bear a Catholic interpretation,' ***Apo.***, 158: 'can whitewash the Jerusalem Bishopric,' ***Apo.***, 160.

Pantheism, 'the great deceit which (A.D. 1838) awaits the age to come,' ***D.A.***, 233: ***Idea***, 37-9: repugnant to the feelings of man, ***Diff.***, i., 31: pantheist idea of love of God, 'looking at what does not notice us,' ***S.N.***, 124.

Papacy, analogy with Jewish monarchy, ***P.S.***, ii., 251-4: ***Ess.***, i., 150: taken for Antichrist, ***Apo.***, 7, 52: Baxter's saying: 'If the Pope was not Antichrist, he had bad luck to be so like him': 'not bad luck, but sheer necessity,' as image and counterfeit must be alike, ***Ess.***, ii., 173: 'doctrine of the Pope's universal Bishopric,' growth of, ***V.M.***, i., 180-2: ***Ess.***, ii., 270, 271, 274: grew by favour of the people, ***Ess.***, i., 150-3, 162: repudiated by Gregory I. and Aeneas Sylvius (Pius II.), ***V.M.***, i., 183-7: ***Ess.***, ii., 273: *sed contra*, ***V.M.***, i., 188, *note:* 'the doctrine doubtless was the subject of a development,' ***V.M.***, i., 180, *note:* ***Dev.***, 148-65: Barrow quoted to this effect, ***Dev.***, 152, 153, 162-4: 'the Pope disfranchising all bishops but himself, and absorbing the episcopate into himself,' ***Ess.***, ii., 173: 'the Pope the heir by default of the Ecumenical Hierarchy of the fourth century,' ***Diff.***, ii., 207-11: explanation of the above phrase, *ib.*, ii., 356, 357: 'supposing there be otherwise good reason for saying that the Papal Supremacy is part of Christianity, there is nothing in the early history of the Church to contradict it,' ***Dev.***, 154: 'the See and Church of Peter, into which error never intruded,' ***H.S.***, i., 209: tenth century scandals, ***Ess.***, ii., 255-60, 263, 264: 'of nothing is there less pretence of proof than that the Holy See, while persecution raged, imposed a faith upon the ecumenical body,' ***H.S.***, i., 209: 'in his religious acts, we must never oppose his will, or criticize his policy: we must never murmur at that absolute rule which the Sovereign Pontiff has over us: in his government of the Church, he is guided by an intelligence more than human: even in secular matters it is ever safer to be on his side,' ***O.S.***, 286: 'in certain (impossible) cases I should side, not with the Pope, but with the Civil Power': in other such, 'I should obey the Pope and not the Law,' ***Diff.***, ii., 240, 241, 357-60: 'a Pope is not infallible in his laws, nor in his commands, nor in his acts of state, nor in his administration, nor in his public policy,' ***Diff.***, ii., 256, 257, 260, 261: 'I give an absolute obedience to neither' Pope nor

Queen, ***Diff.***, ii., 243: 'I shall drink—to the Pope, if you please,—still, to Conscience first, and to the Pope afterwards,' ***Diff.***, ii., 261: 'obedience to the Pope is what is called "in possession"; that is, the *onus probandi* of establishing a case against him lies, as in all cases of exception, on the side of Conscience,' ***Diff.***, ii., 258: 'our Lord God the Pope': 'the words occurred in the gloss of a canonist named Zenzelius, in one, or more than one, edition of the Decretals,' ***Ess.***, ii., 128: papal policy in annexing Ireland to the English crown, ***H.S.***, iii., 261-5, 286, 287, 307, 308, 312: detachment characteristic of the Popes, *ib.*, 130-4, 140-4: sagacity of the Popes, *ib.*, 146, 147: 'Peter no recluse, no solitary student, what grey hairs are on the head of Judah?' ***Idea***, 13, 14: the Pope 'sole proper successor of the Apostles,' ***L.G.***, 394: Pope's Temporal Power, what its enemies said against it, ***O.S.***, 293: replies, *ib.*, 294-303: said Power not a Theocracy as that of Israel under the Judges, even *that* was not an era of well-being, ***O.S.***, 295, 296: both Israelites and Romans have been stiff-necked, *ib.*, 296-8: analogy of Israelites asking for a King, ***O.S.***, 299-302: Satanic influence in politics, ***O.S.***, 304, 305: hypothesis of the retention of the Temporal Power, ***O.S.***, 310, 311: hypothesis of the loss of it, *ib.*, 312-4: 'the old man found in his place as before, saying Mass over the tomb of the Apostles,' ***Diff.***, i., 178, 179: 'innumerable the springs on which the celestial machinery (of Apostolical power) is hung,' ***Diff.***, i., 180: Papal condemnations generally 'express what any good Catholic of fair abilities would say himself,' ***Apo.***, 256, 257: animadversions on secular matters bearing on religion, ***Apo.***, 258, 259: 'by reason of the very power of the Popes they have commonly been slow and moderate in their use of it, ***Apo.***, 267, 268: ***Diff.***, ii., 342: a prayer for the Pope, ***M.D.***, 274-6: 'never so powerful as now,' ***S.N.***, 33: exaggeration of Papal claims, 'wild words, truths stated in the most paradoxical form, principles stretched till they were close upon snapping,' ***Diff.***, ii., 176, 177: 'while I acknowledge one Pope, *jure divino*, I acknowledge no other,' ***Diff.***, ii., 346: foolish ignoring of Pope by Governments, ***Diff.***, ii., 190-2, 237, 239: 'one John of Tuam, with a Pope's full apostolic powers, would be a greater trial to successive ministries than an Ecumenical Bishop at Rome,' ***Diff.***, ii., 211: 'the progress of concentration not the work of the Pope,' *ib.*, 211, 212: 'to believe in a Church is to believe in the Pope,' ***Diff.***, ii., 208: Pius VII. and Napoleon, *ib.*, 215, 216: papal right to excommunicate and depose princes, limitations to, laid down by Pius IX., ***Diff.***, ii., 220-2: what ecclesiastical authority shall we obey (Heb. XIII., 7, 17), if not the Pope? ***Diff.***, ii., 225, 226: 'weight of his (the Pope's) hand upon us, as private men, absolutely unappreciable,' ***Diff.***, ii., 229: no more enslaving than the authority of the law of the land, *ib.*, 227, 228, or of our medical adviser, *ib.*, 231, 232: influence of, rests on the conscience of mankind, which at

the same time it enlightens, ***Diff.***, ii., 252-4: the *stylus curiæ*, papal pronouncements couched in technical language, which it takes an expert to read, ***Diff.***, ii., 294-7: 'the Rock of St. Peter on its summit enjoys a pure and serene atmosphere, but there is a great deal of Roman *malaria* at the foot of it,' ***Def.***, ii., 297, 298: pronouncements *ex cathedra*, limitations to, ***Diff.***, ii., 325, 326, 329-32: condemned propositions, ***Diff.***, ii., 333, 334: 'a council is only one of the various modes in which he (the Pope) exercises his infallibility,' ***Diff.***, ii., 371: the Papacy not 'a standing organ of revelation, like the series of Jewish prophets,' ***Diff.***, ii., 327, 328: ***Ess.***, i., 159.

Papal Aggression, of 1850, 'insolent and insidious,' 'bobs, and bobs-royal, and triple-bob-majors, and grandsires,' ***Prepos.***, 76, 77: ***O.S.***, 167, 168, 317-27: ***S.N.***, 68, 69.

Parables, the Lion, ***Prepos.***, 4-11: the Russian lecturer, *ib.*, 26-41, 406, 407: the stolen pocket-book, *ib.*, 90, 91: Don Felix Malatesta, *ib.*, 94, 95: the theodolite, *ib.*, 349, 350, 353, 375: the mariners who encamped on a whale, ***Diff.***, i., 150: the sailor whose legs were shattered in the action off Algiers (a fact), ***Apo.***, 204: the convict who on the scaffold bit off his mother's ear, ***Apo.***, 203: the mind like a double mirror, ***G.A.***, 195: manuscript found of a courtier of Herod, ***D.A.***, 14, 15: 'the Israelites going out of Egypt with their dough unleavened and their kneading-troughs on their shoulders,' ***Dev.***, 68: the fisherman who let out the genius from the brass bottle, ***Idea***, 304: Milton's day-star, ***Prepos.***, 240: the 'clamberer on a steep cliff,' 'the stepping by which great geniuses climb the mountains of truth,' ***U.S.***, 257: 'the Thames, had the range of hills been unbroken, would have streamed off to the north-east,' ***H.S.***, i., 86: Witney blanket monopoly, ***D.A.***, 346, 347: islands in the sea, tops of everlasting hills, ***P.S.***, iv., 178.

Party, the Church a party, in what sense, ***P.S.***, vii., 241: ***Ari.***, 257-9: ***L.G.***, 208, 209: the Oxford Movement a party, ***Diff.***, i., 127-9, 153, 154: compromise essential to combination, provided no sacrifice of the main object of the combination, ***Idea***, 22-4: a party defined, 'an extra-legal body,' a body exercising influence instead of law, ***L.G.***, 164-8: the man of no party or of all parties, *ib.*, 171: are parties good or simply necessary? ***L.G.***, 171, 172: parties in the Church, *ib.*, 173, 174, 177: the party-leader, *ib.*, 177, 178, 181: defined again, 'persons who band together in their own authority for the maintenance of views of their own,' *ib.*, 235: Newman's impatience at the Tractarians being called a party, ***Apo.***, 59: 'a violent ultra party which exalts opinions into dogmas,' ***Apo.***, 260.

Passionists, St. Paul of the Cross, Father Dominic, ***L.G.***, 420-4: ***Apo.***, 234, 235.

Past, never returns, ***P.S.***, v., 99, 100: ***Ess.***, i., 288, *note*: ***Idea***, 17, 18: ***L.G.***, 156: 'the past never returns—it is never good; the past is out of date, the past is dead: the past *has* returned, the dead lives,' ***O.S.***, 168, 169: not dead, ***S.N.***, 279.

Paul, St., relation with St. Stephen, ***P.S.***, ii., 96: parallel with

Jacob, *ib.*, 98, 99: his sin, *ib.*, ii., 104, 105: points of contrast and agreement with the Twelve, *ib.*, ii., 188-202: not in discord with the plain meaning of the Gospels, *ib.*, iii., 78, 79: misinterpreted for three hundred years, *ib.*, v., 124, 125: argument of his epistle to the Romans, *ib.*, v., 160-2: his gift of sympathy, *ib.*, v., 300-2: ***O.S.***, 106-20: his spiritual knowledge, ***P.S.***, v., 329: his conversion no encouragement to the slothful, *ib.*, viii., 210, 212, 213: a character suitable for conversion, *ib.*, viii., 218: much in him not changed, but redirected, *ib.*, viii., 227: his pride abased, *ib.*, viii., 228: his glimpse of the Face of Christ, *ib.*, viii., 229: some of his sayings would not have been written by a Calvinist, ***U.S.***, 138: contrasted with King Saul, *ib.*, 167: his arguments long ago abandoned, *ib.*, 218: 'teaches the nothingness of natural reason, as an appreciation of explicit evidences, in the conversion of a soul,' ***U.S.***, 237, *note*: his arguments to be taken seriously, ***Jfc.***, 124-6: Paley's *Horæ Paulinæ* quoted, *ib.*, 127, 128: not to be interpreted in contradiction with St. James, ***Jfc.***, 274, 275, 288-91: uses the same instances as St. James, *ib.*, 296, 297: Galatians, ***Ari.***, 16, 19: his reserve in the communication of truth, Heb. and 1 Cor., ***Ari.***, 42-4: dismay of an exponent of Galatians or Ephesians at a sudden reappearance of St. Paul, ***Mix.***, 200, 201: ***Prepos.***, 340: ***G.A.***, 200: in him the supernatural combined with the natural instead of superseding it, ***O.S.***, 92, 93: 'loved his brethren not only for Jesus' sake, but for their own sake also,' ***O.S.***, 114: his liking for the classics, *ib.*, 97, 98: passionate love for his own nation, *ib.*, 99-102: his human sympathy, putting him on a level with his brethren, ***O.S.***, 109-12: Sexagesima Sunday set apart for, ***S.N.***, 62, 63: his habit as he lived, ***V.V.***, 168.

Paul of Samosata, deposed for heresy, a man of the world, no theologian, ***Ari.***, 3-6: ***Ath.***, i., 25: Paul and Nestorius, *ib.*, i., 237-9: ***T.T.***, 54-6: said that the Word was incarnate not as a substance or person, but only as a quality, ***T.T.***, 362, 363, 369.

Peace, 'what is fulness of joy but peace? joy is tumultuous only when not full,' ***P.S.***, ii., 229: 'whether in great joy or sorrow we are silent: thus in Christ's death and resurrection,' ***S.N.***, 182, 183: present peace of the Church, ***P.S.***, v., 280-2, 287, 288, 289: peace of heaven, *ib.*, vi., 326: peace in the Holy Trinity, *ib.*, vi., 365-70: peace of the Christian, *ib.*, v., 69-71: peace not at the price of truth, ***H.S.***, i., 375-7: Thomas Scott's maxim, 'Holiness rather than peace,' ***Apo.***, 5: 'may God arise and shake terribly the earth rather than that souls be lost by present ease,' ***P.S.***, ii., 181: Benedictine peace, ***H.S.***, ii., 377, 383, 385, 407-9, 426, 427, 452.

Peel, Sir Robert, a follower of Brougham in the Tamworth Reading Room, ***D.A.***, 254 *sq.*: unseated in 1829 by the influence of the Oxford Colleges, ***H.S.***, iii., 231, 232: Newman's vote against him, ***Apo.***, 14: Blanco White's for him, ***Ess.***, i., 28.

Pelagianism, persons who are practically Pelagians, ***P.S.***, v., 135, 136.

Persecution, a blessing, ***P.S.***, ii., 180, 181: 'if the world does nŏt persecute, it is because she (the Church) does not preach,' *ib.*, v., 297: an anti-christian power cannot long abstain from persecuting, ***U.S.***, 135: general question of the use of force in religion, ***Ath.***, ii., 123-6: treatment of the heresiarch, ***Ari.***, 234, 235: ***Ess.***, i., 279, 280, *note*: ***Apo.***, 47: Church begins and ends in persecution, ***D.A.***, 93, 94: Decian persecution, ***Call.***, 68-72, 141, 142: Church's use in past time of the civil sword, ***Mix.***, 253: Protestants still persecute in private life, ***Prepos.***, 185-92: Elizabethan persecution, *ib.*, 216, 217: persecution made England Protestant, ***Prepos.***, 367, 368.

Petavius, on justification, ***Jfc.***, 352, 353: on the Ante-Nicene Fathers, ***V.M.***, i., 60-3, *notes*: ***Ari.***, 224, 420, 421: on *hypostasis* and *usia* in the decree of Nicæa, ***T.T.***, 78: on the Semi-Arian attitude to *ex usia*, *ib.*, 82: advises us to be content with true and solid praises of the Holy Virgin, ***Diff.***, ii., 109.

Philip Neri, St., his work 'in that low and narrow cell at San Girolamo,' ***Idea***, 234-8: his innocence, ***Mix.***, 51: his fear of falling away, *ib.*, 139: St. Philip in London, ***Mix.***, 240: parallel with St. Paul, ***O.S.***, 118-20: his salutation to English students, *Salvete flores martyrum*, ***O.S.***, 181, 182: the Renaissance into which he was born, ***O.S.***, 201-9: ***Idea***, 234, 235: Savonarola; after Savonarola, Philip, ***O.S.***, 210-20, 237: his indebtedness to SS. Benedict, Dominic, Ignatius, ***O.S.***, 220-9: 'ever putting himself in the background,' *ib.*, 229-31: the like wish for the Fathers of the Oratory, to do good without notoriety, ***O.S.***, 241, 242: 'little affection for the pulpit,' ***O.S.***, 237: ***S.N.***, 322: 'was called the Society's (S.J.) bell of call, so many subjects did he send to it,' ***Idea***, 235: his miracles, numerous, well-attested, bar all suspicion of fraud, ***Prepos.***, 333: discerns the sacerdotal character, ***Apo.***, 341: his dislike of liars, ***Apo.***, 282: tenderness for animals, ***M.D.***, 152, 153: his virtues, humility, *ib.*, 131-4: devotion, *ib.*, 136-9; prayer, *ib.*, 140-3: purity, *ib.*, 145-8: tenderness of heart, *ib.*, 150-2: cheerfulness, *ib.*, 155-7: patience, *ib.*, 159-60: zeal, *ib.*, 162-5: miraculous gifts, *ib.*, 167-70: litany with enumeration of virtues, ***M.D.***, 343-9: four prayers to him, *ib.*, 371-8: his devotion to the Holy Ghost, *ib.*, 375: Newman's attitude towards him, *ib.*, 530: comparison of Blessed Sebastian Valfre, ***S.N.***, 159: his vision the day he died, ***V.V.***, 295: 'one I more affect than Jesuit, Hermit, Monk, or Friar,' *ib.*, 296: the image of his Lord, *ib.*, 298, 299: St. Philip in his School, 'this is the Saint of gentleness and kindness,' ***V.V.***, 310, 311: St. Philip in his Disciples, *ib.*, 312-4: Latin hymns in his honour for Vespers and Lauds, ***V.V.***, 371-4.

Philosophy in the sense of the perfection of intellect, as such; the human counterpart of Divine Wisdom, ***Idea***, 124, 125: ***U.S.***, 281, 282: philosophy in this sense the formal scope and aim of University education, ***Idea***, 125, 126: presupposes knowledge, yet is not knowledge, *ib.*, 129, 130: knowledge acquirement, philosophy enlargement, *ib.*, 130: instances of enlargement conse-

quent upon acquirement, *ib.*, 130-3 : ***U.S.***, 282-6 : such enlargement not by mere acquirement, but by formative power of mind reducing acquirements to order, ***Idea***, 134 : ***U.S.***, 287 : abundance of information not philosophy, ***U.S.***, 288, 289 : ***Idea***, 135, 136, 139-41, 151, 152 : majestic calm of philosophy, of the well-trained intellect, ***U.S.***, 291, 292 : ***Idea***, 137-9, 178 : a liberal education useful as health is useful, ***Idea***, 164-6 : consists, says Davison, of exactness and vigour of judgment, not got by 'a gatherer of simples,' *ib.*, 173 : philosophy an aid to religion, expelling the excitements of sense by the higher charms of intellect, ***Idea***, 184-90 : philosophical religion, what it may come to, ***Idea***, 202, 217, 218 : 'the philosophy of imperial intellect,' maxims of, ***Idea***, 461 : the unphilosophical unable to see conclusions, ***L.G.***, 162, 163 : 'speculation,' mental sight, ***G.A.***, 73, 74.

Physical Science and Philosophy, 'to have recourse to physics to make men religious is like recommending a canonry as a cure for the gout,' ***D.A.***, 299 : but also ***Idea***, 184-90 : Cicero's *O vitæ philosophia dux* meant that 'while we were thinking of philosophy, we were not thinking of anything else; how to keep thinking of it was *extra artem*,' ***D.A.***, 264, 265 : ***Idea***, 116, 117, 120, 121 : theory that diversion is the instrument of improvement, ***D.A.***, 266, 267, 271 : ***Idea***, 488 : why Science has so little of a religious tendency, ***D.A.***, 293, 294 : ***Idea***, 401-3 : 'no religion as yet has been a religion of science or of philosophy,' ***D.A.***, 296 : 'say that religion hallows the study (of nature), and not that the study (of nature) creates religion,' ***D.A.***, 303 : 'I would rather be bound to defend the reasonableness of assuming that Christianity is true, than to demonstrate a moral governance from the physical world,' ***D.A.***, 295 : 'even religious minds cannot discern these (traces of a Moral Governor) in the physical sciences,' ***D.A.***, 303 : summary of the relations of physics with religion and morality, ***D.A.***, 304 : philosophers often the meanest of mankind, ***S.D.***, 60, 61 : physical science, like faith, tells us that things are not as they seem, ***S.D.***, 65, 66 : the virtuous man of Greek and Roman philosophy not taken seriously, ***H.S.***, i., 261, 262 : Pope has no duty towards secular knowledge except in the interest of revealed truth, ***Idea***, pref., pp. x., xi. : exclusive devotion to physical science leads to irritation at the introduction of religion, ***Idea***, 43, 44, 52, 53, 83, 84, 401, 402 : physical sciences so many partial views or abstractions, philosophy the science of sciences, ***Idea***, 45-51 : as well leave man out as leave God out from the circle of sciences, *ib.*, 53-9 : no science can be safely omitted, and the less so in proportion to the field which it covers and the depth to which it penetrates, ***Idea***, 60 : if theology is left out, other sciences will usurp the vacant place, and in doing so will forfeit the character of science and fall into the excesses of private judgment, ***Idea***, 74-8, 83, 84, 96-8 : examples, usurpations of Painting, *ib.*, 79 : of Music, *ib.*, 80, 81 : of Archi-

tecture, *ib.*, 82: of Political Economy, *ib.*, 86-94: 'large views' of scientific men, 'extravagantly and ruinously carried out in spite of theology, sure to become but a great bubble, and to burst,' ***Idea***, 94: science in isolation illiberal, *ib.*, 100, 101: 'physical science is in a certain sense atheistic for the very reason that it is not theology,' ***Idea***, 221, 222: physicists apt to dislike what does not lend itself to the inductive method, as revealed truth does not, ***Idea***, 223, 224: we have experience of what classics do for education, we have no experience that physical science will do the like, ***Idea***, 263: an unbeliever may teach Catholics physics, if he will teach nothing but physics, but he won't: ***Idea***, 299-304: expectation of some discovery of physics or history that may overthrow religion, *ib.*, 398, 399: physical science, exclusively pursued, tends to make men indifferentists or sceptics in religion, ***Idea***, 400-3: physics and theology, separate spheres, no intercommunion, no collision, ***Idea***, 432-5: the six days of creation, *ib.*, 439: physics inductive, experimental, progressive; theology deductive, traditional, and in comparison stationary, ***Idea***, 441, 442: neither Physics nor Theology has been content to remain on its own homestead, hence quarrels; inductive theology as bad as deductive physics, ***Idea***, 441-8: in cases of physics seeming to contradict revelation, 'the point will eventually turn out, first, *not* to be proved, or, secondly, not *contradictory*, or, thirdly, not contradictory to anything *really revealed*, *e.g.*, Copernicanism,' ***Idea***, 466, 467: 'it will not satisfy me, if religion is here and science there,' ***O.S.***, 5-8, 12, 13: physical laws and the uniformity of nature, ***G.A.***, 68-72: 'the order of nature is not necessary, but general in its manifestations,' ***G.A.***, 70, 71: 'a law is not a cause, but a fact; when we come to the question of a cause, we have no experience of any cause but Will,' ***G.A.***, 72: false philosophy makes conscience go for nothing in an 'infinite eternal network of cause and effect,' ***Diff.***, ii., 249.

Physical Theology, distinguished from Natural Theology, ***Idea***, 61, 449, *note:* but apparently confounded with it, ***P.S.***, i., 317-9: ***O.S.***, 74: ***U.S.***, 114, 115: Physical Theology, 'no science at all,' but 'a series of pious or polemical remarks on the physical world viewed religiously,' ***Idea***, 61: Physical Theology, inclusive of the Argument from Design, exhibits power, wisdom, and goodness of God, and thus has 'rendered great services to faith,' ***Idea***, 450: 'is pretty much what it was two thousand years ago,' *ib.*, 450, 451: 'has almost been used as an instrument against Christianity,' *ib.*, 451, 454: 'I have ever viewed it with the greatest suspicion,' *ib.*, 452, 453: ***U.S.***, 28: 'teaches three divine attributes, I may say, exclusively,' nothing of duty, conscience, particular providence, eschatology, ***Idea***, 452, 453: ***P.S.***, i., 317-9: 'cannot be Christian, in any true sense, at all,' ***Idea***, 454: 'speaks only of laws, cannot contemplate miracles': the 'Being of Power, Wisdom, Goodness, and nothing else,'

whom it exhibits, 'is not very different from the God of the pantheist,' *ib.*, 454: 'graft the science, if so it is to be called, on Theology proper (on "supernatural teaching"), and it will be in its right place, and will be a religious science,' ***Idea***, 455.

Physis, in third and fourth centuries used of the 'Divine Being,' either of God as One, or of any one of the Persons of the Trinity, ***T.T.***, 352, 353: ***Ari.***, 443, 444: the Humanity of the Word called *physis*, ***T.T.***, 356, 357: still not in the same full sense in which His Divinity is *physis*, *ib.*, 357: five differences between Christ and the rest of mankind, *ib.*, 357, 358: either the Word must be absorbed into the man, which is Sabellianism, *ib.*, 359, 360; or the man taken up into the Word, which involves change in the Humanity, *ib.*, 359-61: this fact of the Humanity being taken up, and therefore not a being complete in itself, explains St. Cyril's formula, 'one Incarnate Nature (*physis*) of God the Word,' *ib.*, 362: which means, not the coalescing of the two natures into one, but that there are not two Sons, one before and one upon the Incarnation, *ib.*, 367, 368: *physis* means attributes generally, which may include imperfections, *ib.*, 372-4: *physis* sparingly used by the Fathers in speaking of our Lord's Humanity, *ib.*, 378, 379: the sense of Cyril's formula declared, *ib.*, 380, 381: of recognized authority in the Church, *ib.*, 381.

Plato, Platonism in the early Fathers, ***Ari.***, 89-95: Neo-Platonists un-Aristotelian, *ib.*, 109, 110: his doctrine of Ideas employed to countenance scepticism, ***H.S.***, i., 265, *note*, 266: 'Plato made Semi-Arians, and Aristotle Arians,' ***Ari.***, 335, *note*: ***T.T.***, 207.

Pius IX., his Encyclical and Syllabus of 1864, ***Diff.***, ii., 262-98: quoted on invincible ignorance, *ib.*, 335, 336: personal influence of at the Vatican Council, *ib.*, 193.

Poetry, tragic, excellence said by Aristotle to depend on the plot, ***Ess.***, i., 1: a statement negatived by Greek tragedy generally, *ib.*, i., 2-7: Aristotle sets too much store by ingenious workmanship, *ib.*, i., 7, 8: a poem may be but partially poetical, *ib.*, i., 11: difference between poetical and historical narrative, *ib.*, i., 13: eloquence mistaken for poetry, *e.g.* Juvenal, *ib.*, i., 17, 18, 24: poets and novelists, sundry, discussed, *ib.*, i., 12-23: poetry ultimately founded on a correct moral perception, *ib.*, i., 21-3: Revealed Religion especially poetic, *ib.*, i., 23: poetry the gift of moving the affections through the imagination, its object the beautiful, *ib.*, i., 29: Keble's theory of poetry as the unburdening of a burdened mind, ***Ess.***, ii., 442: the Church the most august of poets, her very being is poetry, *ib.*, ii., 343, 442, 443: old Anglicanism all but destitute of poetry, *ib.*, ii., 443: poetry always antagonist to science, ***H.S.***, ii., 386-8: 'alas, what are we doing all our lives but unlearning the world's poetry and attaining to its prose!' ***Idea***, 331, 332: ***L.G.***, 18, 19: contrast of poetry and law, ***V.V.***, pref., v.-vii.: notional and real apprehension of, ***G.A.***, 10, 78: 'lines the birth of some chance morning or evening at an Ionian festival, or among the Sabine hills,' *ib.*, 78.

Polytheism, a natural sentiment corrupted, ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. lxx., lxxi.: Semitic races prone to, *ib.*, pp. lxxi., lxxii.: the Church has not sought to extirpate but to purify the tendency to polytheism, *ib.*, p. lxxiv.

Praise, of all who stand to us in Christ's place, lawfully desired, ***P.S.***, viii., 180, 181: love of indiscriminate praise an odious sin, *ib.*, viii., 178.

Prayer, inattention at, ***P.S.***, i., 142-5: extempore, *ib.*, 141, 258: use of forms, *ib.*, 260 *sq.*: prayer the peculiar need of our times, *ib.*, iii., 303, 304, 348: daily service a privilege rather than a duty, *ib.*, iii., 305, 306, 311: appropriate attendant on weekly communion, *ib.*, iii., 315: primitive practice, *ib.*, iii., 307-9: regular prayer calms the mind, *ib.*, iii., 339 *sq.*: intercessory prayer, the Christian's special prerogative, *ib.*, iii., 350, 351, 353, 362-5: not the function of the unregenerate, *ib.*, iii., 354: ***Diff.***, ii., 68-72: an exercise of our citizenship with heaven, ***P.S.***, iv., 228: 'the language of heaven,' *ib.*, iv., 229, 230: food of faith, *ib.*, iv., 231: praying always, *ib.*, vii., 205, 206: the pulse of spiritual life, *ib.*, 209: silly and wicked imaginings instead of praying always, *ib.*, vii., 214, 215: some prayers dangerous because so effectual, ***S.D.***, 48: the Lord's Prayer, the Prayer of the Pilgrim, ***S.D.***, 289: answers to prayer, ***S.D.***, 352, 353: lessons in meditation for a beginner, ***M.D.***, 299-314: seven litanies for private recitation, *ib.*, 317-49: prayer for the light of truth, *ib.*, 386: great mystery that prayer should have influence, ***S.N.***, 42, 43, 118, and may be called *omnipotent*, *ib.*: ***Diff.***, ii., 104: intercessory prayer, binding together the whole Church militant and triumphant, ***Diff.***, ii., 68-71: ***P.S.***, iii., 350-65: meditation a realization, ***G.A.***, 79: ***P.S.***, iv., 231: the doctrine of meritorious intercession proper to natural religion, ***G.A.***, 407, 408.

Preaching, tolerable till it comes home, ***P.S.***, iv., 299, 300: street preaching, generally a new gospel, and therefore wrong, *ib.*, iv., 242: doubtfulness of good done by uncommissioned preaching, *ib.*, vi., 193, 194: preaching truth better than refuting error, *ib.*, vi., 203, 206: evangelical view of preaching, ***Jfc.***, 321: the flocking to preachers rather than to sacraments, ***V.M.***, ii., 39: qualities of a good sermon,—*α.* earnestness, ***Idea***, 407, 408, to be got by aiming at the object, *ib.*, 409, 410; *β.* definiteness and unity, one sermon, not three, guided and limited by one distinct categorical proposition, *ib.*, 410-2; *γ.* adaptation to the audience, *ib.*, 441, 415: 'tuneful periods worth nothing, unless they come spontaneously out of the abundance of the heart,' ***Idea***, 413: writing usually necessary, *ib.*, 422, 423: but open reading of manuscript unadvisable, *ib.*, 424: inferior sermon, delivered without book, answers better than one of high merit read, *ib.*, 420-7: sermon so intricate that it must be read, both parties ought to read, *ib.*, 424: University preaching, ***Idea***, 416-9: nothing recondite essential to the idea of a University sermon, *ib.*, 416: sermons not lectures, ***Idea***, 417: eleven suitable topics for University sermons, ***Idea***, 418, 419: special ethical

situation not to be assumed without special knowledge, *ib.*, 418: a saying, 'all sermons are good,' ***L.G.***, 11, 71: a gradual work, first one lesson, then another, ***M.D.***, 16: 'his (St. Philip's) Fathers only converse, not preach,' ***S.N.***, 322: ***O.S.***, 237: the Apostles 'argued not, but preached, and conscience did the rest,' ***V.V.***, 167: 'the unworthy use of the more solemn parts of the sacred volume by the mere popular preacher,' ***G.A.***, 79, 80.

Predestination, not irrespective of human agency, ***P.S.***, ii., 321, 322: predestinarian hypothesis to the contrary, ascribed to St. Augustine, *ib.*, 322, 323: its grounds, *ib.*, ii., 324: grounds of Scripture for and against, *ib.*, ii., 325-31: 'the Master of Predestinarianism (St. Augustine) argues from Scripture, and never appeals to Catholic Tradition,' ***V.M.***, i., 171-3: 'we do not tend to solve it (the mystery of the fewness of the elect) by saying that God has so decreed it: you do but throw it back a step,' ***P.S.***, v., 257: 'carnal security,' 'they do not merely think that Christ's flock is small, but that every man can tell whether or no he belongs to it, and that they do know that they themselves belong to it,' *ib.*, v., 259: 'a neglect of human responsibility,' 'welcomed by the indolent,' ***U.S.***, 146-8: discountenanced by Rom. ii., 6-11, ***U.S.***, 138: 'there is a tendency to put out of sight the doctrine of election and sovereign grace,' ***Jfc.***, 189: 'Augustinian doctrine of predestination, the mode in which minds of a peculiar formation have expressed the truth that the way of life is narrow,' ***Ess.***, i., 290: Calvinism and Catholicism contrasted, ***Apo.***, 6: Augustinianism not Calvinism, ***G.A.***, 251: 'my own fault if I am not written in Thy book,' ***M.D.***, 540-3: practical view of predestination, nothing got out of any concern into which you put in nothing, ***S.N.***, 122, 123: 'a most profitable fact to consider,' ***S.N.***, 44-6: 'God sows in waste to reap whom He foreknew,' ***V.V.***, 43, 44: love of Jesus Christ the most infallible token of predestination, ***Diff.***, ii., 94: distinction of predestination to grace and to glory, a modification of Augustinianism, ***Diff.***, ii., 336: 'the destiny of being one of the elect of God,' ***L.G.***, 206, 207: ***Call.***, 29: ***O.S.***, 276.

Prejudice, a prejudgment, or judgment by anticipation, a presumption, nothing unfair in itself, ***Prepos.***, 227, 228: unfair when taken as infallible or held tenaciously against reason, *ib.*, 228, 229, 277, 278: not an act, but a habit of mind, *ib.*, 229: when directed against persons, 'a stain on the mind, not at all innocent or excusable,' depending upon the will, ***Prepos.***, 231-5: ***Apo.***, pref., xvi.: prejudices held on grounds, principles taken for self-evident, ***Prepos.***, 278, 279: a cause why men are not Catholics, ***S.N.***, 17-9.

Prejudiced Man, the Protestant, assumes his own possession of divine truth, circulates every story he can get hold of against Catholics, will take no denial, ***Prepos.***, 236-8: ***S.N.***, 17, 18: glories in knowing nothing of Catholics personally, ***Prepos.***, 238: is enraged at refutation, *ib.*, 239, 240: the refuted story rises again 'like Milton's daystar,' ***Prepos.***, 240, 241: will

refer the growth of Catholicism to anything else than its being true, *ib.*, 243: says (1) that there are no converts, (2) that they are weak and foolish, (3) that they went over on wrong motives, (4) that they are sure to come back, (5) that they have come back, (6) that they are very unhappy, (7) that they are greatly deteriorated in character, (8) that they have become infidels, (9) forgets that he ever heard of them, ***Prepos.***, 243-5: the Prejudiced Man on his travels, *ib.*, 249-52: such prejudice, common in England, 'one of the worst sins of which our poor nature is capable,' corrupts the soul more than impurity or pride, ***Prepos.***, 262-5: exemplified in Oates and Bedloe, *ib.*, 266-9.

Priesthood, Christian, ***P.S.***, ii., 305 *sq.*: woe to a counterfeit priesthood, *ib.*, iii., 75: iv., 280, 281: the venture of Holy Orders, *ib.*, iv., 304: Christ's priests have no priesthood but His, *ib.*, vi., 242: the one priesthood of Christ in the New Law, ***Jfc.***, 198, 201, *notes*: a crime to intrude into a priest's office, ***P.S.***, viii., 40: Arians assigned priesthood to Christ's divine nature, ***Ath.***, ii., 245, 246: name not assumed till Jewish worship ended, ***Mir.***, 362: 'priestcraft' not unbiblical, ***D.A.***, 216, 217: typified in Elisha, ***D.A.***, 227-9: priesthood of Christ, ***S.N.***, 69, 70: imputation of priestcraft a kind of note of the Church, ***S.D.***, 298: anti-sacerdotalism ends in irreligion, ***P.S.***, ii., 316-8: ***G.A.***, 246, 247: priests men, not angels, ***Mix.***, 45-8, 60, 61: 'a Catholic priest has always a work to do and a harvest to reap,' ***Mix.***, 246: priests, *e.g.* Pius VII., poor mortals, with no pretence to impeccability, ***Prepos.***, 334-9: priestcraft is a craft in the sense in which goldsmiths' work is a craft, ***Diff.***, i., 210, 217: priests not hypocrites, ***Apo.***, 254, 271: 'when I became a Catholic, nothing struck me more than the English out-spoken manner of the Priests,' ***Apo.***, 271: no hypocrite would sacrifice his life for his flock, *e.g.* as priests in the North did during the Irish fever, ***Apo.***, 212: 'I wish we had half the cleverness they impute to us,' ***S.N.***, 18: priesthood presupposes sin, ***S.N.***, 70: ***G.A.***, 392, 393: the priestly office of cleansing, ***V.V.***, 197: the rite of sacrifice in natural religion, ***G.A.***, 405, 407: 'a sacerdotal order is historically the essence of the Church; if not divinely appointed, it is doctrinally the essence of Antichrist,' ***Ess.***, ii., 173.

Principles, not followed out by their author, followed out by his school, ***P.S.***, ii., 173: first principles, or prepossessions, their influence on faith, ***U.S.***, 187-90: ***P.S.***, viii., 121, 122: reader likely to make up his mind according to his previous modes of thinking, ***Ess.***, i., 223-33: 'none of us can go a little way with a theory: once it possesses us, we are no longer our own masters': 'principles have a life independent of their authors,' ***Ess.***, ii., 222, 229: 'all facts admit of two interpretations,' and 'enquirers will decide according to their prepossessions,' ***Mir.***, 352, 353, *note*, 364, 365: ***Prepos.***, pref., x.: we shrink from God's utterances 'in consequence of our inward ears being attuned to false harmonies,' ***D.A.***, 217, 218: difference between prin-

ciples and doctrines, — principles general, doctrines relate to facts,—principles permanent, doctrines grow, — principles practical, doctrines intellectual, — principles to doctrines as fecundity to generation,—principles develop doctrines, ***Dev.***, 178-89: difference of principle, operating on the same data, may lead one mind to Rome, another to Germanism, ***Dev.***, 180: principle a better test of heresy than doctrine, ***Dev.***, 181: nine principles of Christianity,—dogma, faith, theology, sacraments, mystical sense of Scripture, grace, asceticism, malignity of sin, matter essential to man, and, as well as mind, capable of sanctification, ***Dev.***, 325, 326: 'delicate instincts and perceptions which act as first principles,' 'celestial adumbrations,' early lost, lost by the Greeks sooner than by others, ***Call.***, 97: principles from heaven, universal; prejudices accidental, particular, ***Prepos.***, 230, 287, 292, 293: there are grounds for a prejudice, but none for a principle, ***Prepos.***, 278, 279: instances of first principles, *ib.*, 280-3, 369: first principles 'absolute monarchs'; when true, 'the best of fathers,' when false, 'the most cruel of tyrants,' ***Prepos.***, 283: they make the difference between man and man, *ib.*, 284: hence disputes, *ib.*, 285, 286: men commonly do not know their first principles, *ib.*, 284: awful government of the human mind, *ib.*, 287: Protestant first principle against, Catholic for, ecclesiastical miracles, ***Prepos.***, 301, 303: Protestants on their own principles right, ***S.N.***, 201: 'by first principles I mean the propositions with which we start in reasoning on any given subject-matter,' ***G.A.***, 60: 'presumption' is 'an assent to first principles,' *ib.*: trustworthiness of our faculties not a first principle, *ib.*, 61, 346, 347: existence of an external world a first principle, founded on an instinct common to us with brutes, and by man formulated into a conclusion, ***G.A.***, 61-3: how men differ in first principles, ***G.A.***, 373-5: sixteen first principles barring the way to Christianity, ***G.A.***, 416.

Private Judgment, as maintained by the English Church, a position intermediate between Protestantism and Rome, ***V.M.***, i., 128, 129, 134, 135: 'if there is schism amongst us, it is that the Church of the day speaks not at all,' *ib.*, i., 142, 143: 'we are deprived of the power of excommunicating, which, in the revealed scheme, is the formal antagonist and curb of Private Judgment,' ***V.M.***, i., 140: Protestant abuse of, *ib.*, i., 145-67: argues from Scripture without reference to Tradition; so abused by St. Cyprian, ***V.M.***, i., 169, 170; and by St. Augustine, *ib.*, i., 171-3: such abuse has led, not only to Arianism, but to Purgatory and the Pope's Supremacy, ***V.M.***, i., 171, 174-85: Private Judgment not allowed against Ecclesiastical Antiquity, ***V.M.***, i., 189, 190, *notes*: private judgment in Scripture taken by the Fathers for a mark of heresy, ***Ath.***, ii., 247-53: 'if they were believers already, they would not be seeking as though they were not' (Athanasius), *ib.*, i., 65: 'a principle which leads to more than the thirty-two points of the compass,' ***Ess.***, ii., 336, 337: a *prima facie* case against it when it leads to change of

communion, *ib.*, ii., 337, 338: what men cherish is 'not the right of private judgment, but the private right of judgment, their own and no one's else': indignation of staunch Protestant, 'when his daughter turns Roman and betakes herself to a convent,' ***Ess.***, ii., 339-41: ***Prepos.***, 185-7: 'Divine aid alone can carry anyone safely and successfully through an inquiry after religious truth,' ***Ess.***, ii., 342: a religion generally taken up without any regular exercise of private judgment, ***Ess.***, ii., 344-8: conversions recorded in Scripture through a teacher, not by private judgment: any appeal made to private judgment is to settle who the teacher is, ***Ess.***, ii., 351, 352: the simple question for private judgment is, what and where is the Church? ***Ess.***, ii., 353-5: 'no revelation conceivable which does not involve a sacrifice of private judgment,' ***D.A.***, 397: persons external to the Church must begin with private judgment in order ultimately to supersede it, ***L.G.***, 203, 204: ***Mix.***, 183: ***G.A.***, 191: bulk of Oxford residents have never sought the truth, have used no private judgment at all, ***L.G.***, 368, 369: commonly means passive impression, ***O.S.***, 148-50: leads to persecution, ***Prepos.***, 221, 222: the power in religion of a nation's will, ***Diff.***, i., 24, 25: private judgment practically excluded by the Tractarians, ***Diff.***, i., 133, 163: 'God did not create the visible Church for the protection of private judgment,' ***Diff.***, i., 212: rife among Catholics, where not restrained by faith, ***Diff.***, i., 301: 'less of private judgment in going with one's Church than in leaving it,' ***Apo.***, 188, 189: its lawful exercise not confined to Protestants, ***Apo.***, 252: daily prayer for the use of an enquirer, ***M.D.***, 386: not the Catholic's ordinary guide, but useful for 'extraordinary, rare, nay, impossible emergencies,' ***Diff.***, ii., 244: Newman's view of Private Judgment in 1837, ***V.M.***, i., 128-67: his view of it in 1841, ***Ess.***, ii., 336-74: in 1849, ***Mix.***, 192-213.

Probability, 'the guide of life,' but must be founded on certainties, ***G.A.***, 237-40: converging probabilities may result in certitude, ***Apo.***, 20, 21, 199: ***G.A.***, 288-93, 411, 412: probability, sufficient for a ground of action, not sufficient for faith, ***V.M.***, i., 86, 87, *notes*.

Prophetical Office of the Church of England, A.D. 1834-7, ***V.M.***, i., 1-355: pref., xv. *sq.*: ***Apo.***, 64-71.

Propositions, interrogative, conditional, categorical, ***G.A.***, 1, 2,—answering to three mental acts, doubt, inference, assent, *ib.*, 5: a question is the expression of a doubt, a conclusion the expression of an inference, an assertion the expression of an assent, *ib.*: these three modes of entertaining a proposition answer to three characters of mind, the sceptic, the philosopher, the believer, *ib.*, 6: apprehension of, notional, real, *ib.*, 9, 19, 20, 34-7.

Protestantism and polygamy, ***U.S.***, 326: Protestant distinction of justification from sanctification, ***Jfc.***, 108-16: unscriptural, *ib.*, 117-21: 'frozen in an intermediate state between Protestant premisses and their rightful inferences,' ***Jfc.***, 128: Protestant doctrine of justification a

shadow, ***Jfc.***, 179-82: in its view of faith halts between Rome and England, *ib.*, 261-4: 'the great moral of the history of Protestantism,' ***Jfc.***, 339-41: 'evident connexion of foreign Protestantism with infidelity,' ***V.M.***, i., 20: 'Rome retains the principle of Catholicism perverted, Protestantism wanting in this principle,' ***V.M.***, i., 41, 45: Protestant abuse of private judgment, ***V.M.***, i., 145-67, 267: growth in Protestantism since the Reformation, ***V.M.***, ii., 23, 24, 27, 30, 41: meaning of term Protestant, ***V.M.***, ii., 41, 42: the Anglican liturgy not to Protestant taste, *ib.*, ii., 43-7: ***Jfc.***, 330, 331: Church of England not Protestant, ***V.M.***, ii., 137, 138, 216-8: un-Protestant utterances of Bull, Thorndike, and others, ***V.M.***, ii., 379: sixty-seven passages from the Homilies, not to the Protestant mind, ***V.M.***, ii., 330-9: ***Apo.***, 82-4: La Mennais's account of Protestantism, ***Ess.***, i., 165, *note:* on the ultra-Protestant theory no science of theology, ***Ess.***, i., 184, 185: ***Idea***, 27-9: no notes of the Church, as being invisible, ***Ess.***, i., 195: various names for ultra-Protestantism, its prospects in the Church of England, ***Ess.***, i., 294-7: not the Christianity of history, ***Dev.***, 7-9: Protestants dislike doctrinal articles such as the early Church fought for, *e.g.* in the case of Apollinaris, ***H.S.***, i., 391, 392, 397: 'if Protestants can clean themselves into the likeness of Cyprian or Irenæus, they must scrub very hard,' ***H.S.***, i., 403: Jovinian, Aerius, Vigilantius, Protestant only in their negations, and represent no tradition, ***H.S.***, i., 409-16: ecclesiastical history, an element the Protestant cannot breathe, ***H.S.***, i., 417, 438, 439: 'if such a system of doctrine as the Protestant would now introduce ever existed in early times, it has been clean swept away as if by a deluge, suddenly, silently, and without memorial,' ***H.S.***, i., 418: a Protestant argument, ***H.S.***, i., 419-21: contrast with the Apostolical Canons, ***H.S.***, i., 440-2: as Protestantism never possibly could have corrupted into Monachism, it follows that, if Monachism be a corruption of the Primitive Church, the Primitive Church was not Protestant, ***H.S.***, ii., 164: Protestant cruel scoffing at nuns, *ib.*, 165-7: Protestant-minded Catholics, ***Mix.***, 160-6: 'Protestants generally have not faith, in the primitive meaning of that word,' ***Mix.***, 201-5: ***S.N.***, 15-7: their acquiescence in Scripture not faith, ***Mix.***, 205, 206: 'Protestantism has gained nothing in Europe since its first outbreak,' *ib.*, 249: Protestants generally do not grasp the Incarnation, ***Mix.***, 344-6: 'Protestantism cannot last without an establishment, though Catholicism can,' ***Prepos.***, 55, 56: cannot bear either philosophy or history, ***Prepos.***, 57-9: embodied in the person of the Sovereign, ***Prepos.***, 59-64: 'Protestantism the profession of a gentleman, Catholicism of underbred persons,' 'no one can be a Catholic without apologizing for it,' ***Prepos.***, 66, 67: coincident with the Renaissance, Protestantism has saturated English literature, *ib.*, 68-72: has maintained its ascendancy

in England by established tradition, *ib.*, 84, 85: the great Protestant Tradition, its rivulets, *ib.*, 126: worthless, *ib.*, 88, 89: 'preference of Maria Monk to Blanco White reveals a great fact; truth is not equal to the exigencies of the Protestant cause,' ***Prepos.***, 163-75: Protestant 'does not mean all who are not Catholics, but the disciples of the Elizabethan Tradition,' *ib.*, 178, 364: Protestants as persecutors in private life, ***Prepos.***, 185-92: Elizabethan atrocities, *ib.*, 216, 217: the very last persons in the world to talk of persecution, *ib.*, 184, 220: bigoted, narrow, unpractical, ***Prepos.***, 291-7: concerning ecclesiastical miracles, Protestant and Catholic differ in first principles, ***Prepos.***, 301-11: Protestant use of texts, chips, scraps, fragments, morsels, *ib.*, 322-4, 331: ignorance of Catholic tradition, consequent upon refusal of personal contact with Catholics, ***Prepos.***, 325-30, 340-2: England Protestantized by persecution, ***Prepos.***, 367, 368: old Catholic stock, converts, different bearing of Protestantism to the one and to the other, *ib.*, 376, 377: will have no collegiate, antiquarian religion, but one that shall give 'general satisfaction,' ***Diff.***, i., 24, 25: Protestant confusion of faith with obedience, ***Diff.***, i., 269, 270: ***P.S.***, ii., 153, 157-9: *ib.*, iii., 81-7: *ib.*, v., 192, 196, 197: knowledge of facts of dogma among Catholics; not knowledge, but mere opinion with Protestants, ***Diff.***, i., 276-8: 'have no certainty of the doctrines they profess, do but feel that they ought to believe them,' ***Diff.***, i., 289: hence a laboured reverence, which becomes 'an unpleasant mannerism,' ***Diff.***, i., 290: 'a Protestant does not know whither he is going any more than Adrian with his *anima blandula*,' ***S.N.***, 41: one inconceivable plea for living and dying a Protestant, ***M.D.***, 126: an 'historical religion,' in the bad sense of that term, ***S.N.***, 128, 129: Samaritans better than some Jews, Protestants better than some Catholics, ***S.N.***, 254: salvation of, have they faith? ***S.N.***, 325-7: 'a smack of Protestantism' (Gladstone imputed to Newman), ***Diff.***, ii., 359, 360: fundamental dogma of, the exclusive authority of Scripture, ***G.A.***, 243: this involves the holding of a host of propositions, no two of which are held in the same way, *ib.*, 243, 244: going on one of these propositions a Protestant may become a Catholic, on another a Unitarian, on a third an atheist, *ib.*, 245-7: so doing, 'he has made serious additions to his initial ruling principle, but he has lost no conviction of which he was originally possessed,' ***G.A.***, 247: how a Protestant may subside into infidelity, ***G.A.***, 246, 247: possible process of conversion of, ***G.A.***, 288-91: 'there is this great difference between them and us: they do not believe that Christ set up a visible society, or rather kingdom, a necessary home and refuge for His people, but we do,' ***Diff.***, ii., 207.

Providence, has two aspects, one external, one internal, ***Ess.***, ii., 190: works behind the veil of creatures by nature or by miracle, *ib.*, ii., 190-2: the seen a type of the unseen, *ib.*, ii., 193: particular Providence set forth, ***P.S.***, iii., 124-6:

P.S., iv., 251 : ***H.S.***, ii., 287 : ***L.G.***, 101, 206, 207 : ***Call.***, 29 : ***M.D.***, 284-6, 397-401, 486, 487, 522-5, 551, 552, 583-6 : ***V.V.***, 45-7 : ***G.A.***, 402, 403 : ***P.S.***, vi., 248, 249 : the pillar of the cloud, 'lead, kindly light,' ***V.V.***, 156, 157 : Jacob's remembrance of past mercies, ***P.S.***, v., 76-85 : 'God's Providence is nearly the only doctrine held with a real assent by the mass of religious Englishmen,' ***G.A.***, 57.

Prussia, 'we predict (A.D. 1845) that in the event of a war Prussia will change her outlines in the map of Europe,' ***Dev.***, 43 : Prussia and Jerusalem, ***Apo.***, 141 : ***Diff.***, i., 10, 11.

Psalms, imprecatory, ***P.S.***, iii., 184 : ***V.M.***, ii., 47, 48 : psalms generally unsuitable to the arrogant Protestant spirit, *ib.* : Messianic, restricted by Theodore of Mopsuestia, ***Dev.***, 289 : the Psalter has a Christian meaning, ***S.D.***, 256-70 : antiphonal singing of psalms introduced by St. Ambrose from the East, ***H.S.***, i., 358-60 : ii., 65.

Public opinion, two classes not amenable to, ***P.S.***, i., 131 : People's will, often an unreality, *ib.*, v., 36, 37 : wholesome, not to be despised, but rather a thing of imagination and authority than of reason, ***H.S.***, iii., 3, 4 : ***S.N.***, 6 : 'local opinion is real public opinion ; but there is not, there cannot be, such in London,' ***Prepos.***, 381, 382.

Purgatory, first taught by St. Augustine, Augustine quoted, ***P.S.***, ii., 322, 323 : ***V.M.***, i., 178 : ii., 110, *note :* 'a very afflicting thought,' not primitive, nor Scriptural, ***P.S.***, iii., 371, 372 : ***V.M.***, ii., 110, 111, *notes :* the faithful departed in an intermediate state, ripening for heaven, but none of them yet there, ***P.S.***, iii., 372-82 : 'in that vast receptacle of disembodied souls,' 'dreadful may be the memory of sins done in the body,' *ib.*, iv., 92, 114, 115 : 'a man may be in God's favour, yet his sins not absolutely forgiven,' *ib.*, iv., 101, 125, 126 : 'rarely have persons maintained the sleep of the soul before Resurrection without falling into more grievous errors,' ***U.S.***, 326 : 'Purgatory the explanation of the Intermediate State [*cf.* ***P.S.***, iii., 367 *sq.*] : heterodox divines have advocated the doctrine of the sleep of the soul because they said it was the only successful preventive of belief in Purgatory,' ***Dev.***, 63 : doctrine of purgatory a gradual development, ***V.M.***, i., 72, 73, 174-80 : ***Dev.***, 388-93 : 'treasury of merits,' application to Purgatory, ***V.M.***, i., 98, *note :* purgatory and pardons disparage Christ's merits and Sacraments, ***V.M.***, ii., 37 : *sed contra*, *ib.*, *note :* none in purgatory but those who die in communion with Rome, *ib.*, ii., 110 : *sed contra*, 'this is not so,' *ib.*, *note :* 'one purgatorian doctrine not Romish,' ***V.M.***, ii., 296, 297 : purgatorian fire, *ib.*, ii., 370 : commemoration of the dead in the liturgy from Tertullian downwards, ***D.A.***, 204, 205 : ***Dev.***, 367 : canonical penances leading up to the doctrine of Purgatory, Clement of Alexandria, SS. Cyprian and Cyril, ***Dev.***, 387-9 : 'it is in vain to look for missionaries on such scale as the need requires, without the doctrine of Purgatory,' ***Dev.***, 394, 395 : purgatory of the living soul, ***Mix.***, 81, 82 : seasons of refreshment there, ***M.D.***, 216 : every un-

expiated, though otherwise forgiven, sin has its punishment there, *ib.*, 470-2: 'at worst, flame; at best and always, desolation,' ***S.N.***, 25: different mansions, one with no pain of sense at all, *ib.*: consolations of purgatory, *ib.*: St. Francis of Sales on, *ib.*, 26: 'the willing plunge, the content of purgatory, next to the content of paradise,' ***S.N.***, 270: 'in the willing agony he plunges and is blest,' ***V.V.***, 304: 'take me away,' ***V.V.***, 366, 367: how to escape purgatory, ***S.N.***, 270, 271: 'this one effect of purgatory, to burn away in every one of us that in which we differ from each other,' ***S.N.***, 284: in the meadow, hard by the river, waiting for the morning, ***V.V.***, 210, 211: 'these two pains, so counter and so keen, will be thy veriest, sharpest purgatory,' ***V.V.***, 359, 360, 366, 367: consigned to 'penal waters,' *ib.*, 369, 370: 'that the present Roman doctrine was not Catholically received in the first ages, is as clear as any fact of history,' ***V.M.***, ii., 407: 'the practice of praying for the faithful departed, a fact of very early Antiquity,'—variously interpreted, ***V.M.***, ii., 407: ***Dev.***, 367: ***V.M.***, i., 180: 'the present Roman doctrine,' as defined by the Council of Trent, ***V.M.***, ii., 370.

Purity, the will to have it, ***P.S.***, v., 349, 350: temptations against, *ib.*, i., 38: vi., 7, 8: ***Mix.***, 97-9: virginity not a Jewish virtue, ***P.S.***, vi., 187: celibacy now taken to be 'all but a state of sin,' *ib.*, vi., 187, 188: simplicity the reward of the chaste and holy, *ib.*, 264, 265: slaves to impurity, ***U.S.***, 145, 146: ***Mix.***, 12: impurity and irreligion go together, ***S.N.***, 94: the two St. Johns examples of purity, ***Mix.***, 63-6: ***S.N.***, 1, 2: the world's standard of purity, ***Mix.***, 148-50: purity of the young Catholic, whence, ***Mix.***, 375, 376: impure talk, 'a sort of vocal worship of the Evil One,' 'not like the seven Catholic Hours coming at intervals, but incessantly,' in a large city, ***O.S.***, 10: ***S.N.***, 60.

Pusey, Dr., joins the Oxford Movement, ***Apo.***, 61-3: slow to realize Newman's change, ***Apo.***, 223-5: comes to see the last of Newman, ***Apo.***, 236: visit returned, *ib.*, 391: Cranmer Memorial in 1838, Pusey did not subscribe because Newman would not, ***Apo.***, 223: his wide influence, unique in his day in Christendom, ***Diff.***, ii., 2: his Eirenicon of 1864, 'you discharge your olive branch as if from a catapult,' ***Diff.***, ii., 7: did not look with friendly eyes upon the hypothesis of Doctrinal Development, ***Diff.***, ii., 16: his 'high notions of the Blessed Mary,' ***Diff.***, ii., 78: *argumentum ad hominem* to Dr. Pusey, ***Diff.***, ii., 116, 117: his Tract on Holy Baptism attacked and defended, ***V.M.***, ii., 145-94: his saying (in Tract 81), 'the doctrine of the Sacrifice cannot be the same where Transubstantiation is held and where it is not,' ***V.M.***, ii., 352, 353.

Real and unreal, 'unreal words,' sermon on, ***P.S.***, v., 29-45: inference distinguished from reality, *ib.*, iv., 231: what it is to know without realizing, *ib.*, vi., 263-6: ***Mir.***, 259: unreal theories, in the sense of visionary, ***D.A.***, 2, 17: a real idea, a living idea, ***Dev.***, 35-7: off-hand, idle talk on high subjects

is called 'unreal,' ***Idea***, pref., p. xvii.: unreality in religion, ***L.G.***, 66: that is 'real' to the mind, which is not merely apprehended in the abstract, but is bodied forth by the imagination as a concrete reality: if not so imaged, or realized, it is merely 'notional;' hence the difference of 'notional' and 'real apprehension,' 'notional' and 'real assent,' ***G.A.***, 9, 10, 11, 19, 20, 23, 26, 27, 37, 38, 55, 57, 75-80, 87, 88: to religion, as distinguished from theology, assent should be real, but in England God's Providence is almost the only doctrine held with a 'real' assent, ***G.A.***, 55-7: purpose of meditation to realize gospel truths, ***G.A.***, 79: ***P.S.***, iv., 231: real assents no warrant for the existence of their objects, ***G.A.***, 80-2,—nor necessarily practical, *ib.*, 82, 83, 89, 90: 'an imaginative or real assent,' ***G.A.***, 82, 119: real assents sometimes called beliefs, or certitudes, *ib.*, 87, 90: their power, ***G.A.***, 88: contrast of real assent (or belief) with inference, *ib.*, 90: literature as apprehended with a real assent, *ib.*, 10, 78: to give a real assent to dogma is an act of religion, *ib.*, 98: how the assent to the being of a God may be real, ***G.A.***, 102, 105-19: real assent to the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, not as a mystery, not as a complex whole, but to the several propositions, one by one, the union of which makes the mystery, ***G.A.***, 126-35: real apprehension of Christ, strength of Christianity and cause of its propagation, ***G.A.***, 464-7, 490, 491,—*cf.* 23-30, 75-80.

Reason, popularly taken to be conversant with proofs, as faith is with presumptions, ***U.S.***, pref., p. xi.: 185, 187, 223: properly any act of mind by which from knowing one thing it advances on to know another, *ib.*, pref., p. xi.: 223: three senses of the word 'reason' over and above the true sense,—*α.* reason taken to mean expertness in logic, *ib.*, pref., p. xiv.: 182, 183: *β.* taken for *a posteriori* evidences, as distinguished from antecedent probabilities, *ib.*, pref., p. xv.: 187, 190: *γ.* taken for the mind occupying itself with Religion without a use of the first principles proper to the same, *ib.*, pref., p. xv.: 54, *note:* 55, *note:* 57, *note:* 59, *note:* 62, *note:* 68, *note:* 'the usurpations of the Reason may be dated from the Reformation,' *ib.*, 69: men not bad reasoners in practical matters, where their interest is really aroused, ***U.S.***, 211, 212: 'they may argue badly, but they reason well, that is, their professed grounds are no sufficient measures of their real ones,' *ib.*, 212: 'we are given absolute certainty in nothing,' *i.e.*, 'proofs such as absolutely to make doubt impossible,' ***U.S.***, 215, with *note:* no virtue and no guilt in a decision on mere evidence, *ib.*, 230: reasoner of genius like 'a clamberer on a steep cliff,' 'ascends how he knows not himself,' ***U.S.***, 257: reasoning and arguing, or implicit and explicit reason, *ib.*, 258, 259: faith always a reasonable process, 'not necessarily founded on argument,' yet compatible with argument, ***U.S.***, 262: summary of University Sermon on Explicit and Implicit Reason, ***U.S.***, 277: not dangerous to faith, ***D.A.***, 201: 'man is *not* a reasoning animal; he is a seeing, feeling, contemplating, acting animal,' ***D.A.***, 294: ***Ess.***, ii., 353: Erigena's principle, that reason must come

first, and authority second, ***H.S.***, ii., 483: 'reason has gone first, faith is to follow,' ***L.G.***, 365: 'grace believes, reason does but opine,' ***Mix.***, 178: still reason is the way to faith, *ib.*, 187, 188: reason as little a substitute for faith as faith for reason, ***Mix.***, 188: 'reason, if left to itself, will bring you to the conclusion that you have sufficient grounds for believing, but belief is the gift of grace,' ***Mix.***, 211: reason may be considered 'when correctly exercised'; or it may be considered 'actually and historically': considered in the second way 'its tendency is towards a simple unbelief in matters of religion,' ***Apo.***, 243: proof of this from the way that modern thought is actually running, ***Apo.***, 244: this tendency no longer met by establishment of religion, nor by the Bible, only the infallible Church can meet it, ***Apo.***, 244, 245: the office of such infallibility, 'smiting hard and throwing back the immense energy of the aggressive, capricious, and untrustworthy intellect,' actually and historically considered, ***Apo.***, 246: such aggression of intellect identified with Liberalism, ***Apo.***, 261: reason afterwards justifies what we have done by faith, ***S.N.***, 185: 'faith anticipates reason, it is a short cut,' ***S.N.***, 222: 'acts both for the protection and for the perversion of religion,'—arrived at mystery, logic 'blunders on,' ***Diff.***, ii., 81, 82: compatibility of assenting and yet proving, ***G.A.***, 189-93: 'methodical processes of inference, useful as they are, as far as they go, are only instruments of the mind, and need, in order to their due exercise, that real ratiocination and present imagination which gives them a sense beyond their letter, and which, while acting through them, reaches to conclusions beyond and above them: such a living *organon* is a personal gift, and not a mere method or calculus,' ***G.A.***, 288, 329, 316: parallel of the Newtonian doctrine of the limit, ***G.A.***, 320, 321, 359: this personal gift of determining beyond the allegible evidence is the Illative Sense, ***G.A.***, 345 *sq.*: 'antecedent reasoning, when negative, is safe,' ***G.A.***, 381, 382: 'facts cannot be proved by presumptions,' *ib.*, 383: 'the fact of revelation is in itself demonstrably true, but it is not therefore true irresistibly; else, how comes it to be resisted?' ***G.A.***, 410: 'we are bound to look for certainty by modes of proof, which, when reduced to the shape of formal propositions, fail to satisfy the severe requisitions of science,' ***G.A.***, 412.

Rebuking of sin, 'not an elementary duty,' ***P.S.***, i., 160, 161: anonymous rebukes, *ib.*, ii., 293: rebuking of superiors, generally a failure, *ib.*, ii., 295: rules for rebuking, *ib.*, ii., 297, 299: ***V.V.***, 104, 105.

Regeneration, the indwelling of the Holy Ghost, ***P.S.***, ii., 223: gratuitous, *ib.*, ii., 329, 330: the baptized alone regenerate, *ib.*, iii., 230, 231: a Shechinah, *ib.*, 266, 267: given in baptism, *ib.*, 271: vii., 222, 223: to the baptized, but not to the Saints of the Old Law, who were sanctified, but not regenerate, ***V.M.***, ii., 164-8, *note*: 'the body of the regenerate man the flesh of the Crucified' (St. Leo), ***Ath.***, ii., 130-5, 225: to deny baptismal regeneration is heresy, ***Ess.***,

i., 127, *note :* an open question in Church of England, ***Diff.***, i., 11 : little apparent difference between regenerate and unregenerate, ***S.D.***, 66-70 : Calvinist notion 'that the regenerate, as such, have the gift of perseverance,' ***Apo.***, 6.

Relics, genuineness of, ***L.G.***, 317-22 : 'the store of relics is inexhaustible,' ***Prepos.***, 299, 300 : honoured on the probability, like Alfred's jewel at Oxford, *ib.*, 309 : some relics the author believes authentic, *ib.*, 312, 313 : account of those of SS. Gervase and Protase, ***H.S.***, i., 366, 443, 444 : 'the seeds of life beneath the sod,' ***V.V.***, 138.

Religion, difficult to those who neglect it, ***P.S.***, i., 24 : ***G.A.***, 400 : easy, if we submit to it betimes, ***P.S.***, i., 101 *sq.*, 114, 234, 235 : deeper than polished manners, *ib.*, i., 30, 31, 311 *sq.* : ***Idea,*** 120, 121 : a people's religion, or an age's religion, to be suspected, ***P.S.***, i., 61, 62 : ***Diff.***, ii., 81 : tested by self-denial, ***P.S.***, i., 57 *sq.* : religion short of Christianity, *ib.*, i., 77, 78 : 'religion our first concern,' *ib.*, i., 345 : *ib.*, iii., 14 : *ib.*, vi., 215 : vii., 1 : ***S.N.***, 120, 121 : emotion an accident of religion, ***P.S.***, i., 181 : 'religious light, intellectual darkness,' *ib.*, i., 211 : religious consolation to lead to action, *ib.*, i., 115-7 : darker and sterner side of religion wants emphasizing in England, *ib.*, i., 320 *sq.* : ***Apo.***, 46 : ***P.S.***, ii., 286 *sq.* : grafted upon natural feelings, *ib.*, ii., 53 : religious emotion, poor substitute for dogma, *ib.*, ii., 166-8, and for sacraments, *ib.*, ii., 170 : religion a task to the repentant sinner, *ib.*, iii., 92, 93 : the real quarrel with religion, *ib.*, iv., 13, 14 : religion not mere moderation, *ib.*, iv., 29 : religion of the day destitute of fear, *ib.*, v., 21 : religion destitute of love, *ib.*, v., 331-7 : men not impressed with religion because they do not meditate, *ib.*, vi., 41 : ***S.N.***, 120, 121 : religion a weariness to the natural man, to childhood, ***P.S.***, vii., 15, 16, to youth, *ib.*, 16-8, to business people, *ib.*, 18, 19, to philosophers, *ib.*, 20, 21, to men of the more religious sort, *ib.*, 21, 22, even to the confirmed servants of God, *ib.*, 22, 23 : 'not that they like religion, but they know that religion alone is happiness,' *ib.*, vii., 182 : religion not pleasant to most men, *ib.*, vii., 196, 197 : yet 'in itself the most pleasant thing in the world,' *ib.*, vii., 197-200 : religion a yoke, troublesome and distressing, *ib.*, vii., 105, 106 : the very look of a religious or mortified man displeasing at first, *ib.*, vii., 108 : 'if strict religion is right, easy religion is wrong,' *ib.*, vii., 115 : religion a habit of seeing God in all things, *ib.*, vi., 205, 206 : ***S.N.***, 187, 192 : ***P.S.***, vii., 184 : religious disadvantages, impatience of, ending in the joining of some other communion, *ib.*, viii., 44 : even the most ignorant has knowledge enough to be religious, *ib.*, viii., 96 : wilfulness and presumption mar the attainment of religious truth, *ib.*, viii., 113, 114 : such characters beyond conviction, *ib.*, viii., 121, 122 : no excuse for neglect of temporals, *ib.*, viii., 154 *sq.* : religious truth and therefore religious error, *ib.*, viii., 185 : 'all views of religion but one are wrong,' *ib.* : the notion that 'one religion is as good as

another,' *ib.*, viii., 194: a true philosopher, even though no believer, will not attack religion, ***U.S.***, 68: religion not to be discussed over the wine-cup, *ib.*, 198, 199: do forms and ordinances of religion keep the soul from God? ***Jfc.***, 320-3: inward experiences of religion put for religious truth, *ib.*, 292, 340: religious teaching, exoteric and esoteric, ***Ari.***, 42 *sq.*: traditional religion in Paganism, ***Ari.***, 79-84: revealed religion the source and test of all other religions, extreme imperfection of the latter, ***Ari.***, 87-9: office of revelation in eking out the evidence of nature for the existence of a God distinct from the world, ***Ari.***, 151, 152, 184, 185: use of force in religion, ***Ath.***, ii., 123-6: ***P.S.***, iv., 62: ***Diff.***, ii., 290-2: revealed religion poetical, ***Ess.***, i., 23: comparative religion, ***Ess.***, ii., 197, 199, 204, 209, 231, 235-40: key to, *ib.*, ii., 194, 195, 232, 233: divine aid the only safeguard of inquiry after religious truth, *ib.*, ii., 342: banished from education and daily life, ***D.A.***, 59: religion cannot but be dogmatic, ***D.A.***, 134, 140: religion and physical science, ***D.A.***, 293-304: not made for this world, and disgusting to the secular politician, ***V.M.***, i., 14, 15: ***S.D.***, 85: unnatural, nay rather, supernatural, ***S.D.***, 85-8: unnecessary, success without it, ***S.D.***, 89, 90: men dare not give religious reasons for what they do, ***S.D.***, 106, 107: religion a private matter, but it is worth considering whether the Gospel does not reverse this statement: the Gospel a 'social religion and addresses individuals as part of a whole,' ***S.D.***, 325: hereditary religion, ***S.D.***, 343-5: 'the fact of a religion taking root within us is a proof, so far, that it is true,' ***S.D.***, 345-8: a religious man conscious that God has been with him, and in the course of years has wrought a change in him, ***S.D.***, 349, 350: conscious of wonderful providences over him, of answers to prayer, ***S.D.***, 351-3: religious enthusiasts, 'duty to play with such, carefully letting out line enough lest they snap it,' ***H.S.***, ii., 98: religious teaching an oral tradition, ***H.S.***, iii., 14, 15: religion divorced from knowledge and ranked as sentiment, ***Idea***, 27-33: painting, music, architecture, at once serve and threaten religion, ***Idea***, 78-82: religion of reason, a philosopher's, a gentleman's religion, exemplified in Julian, ***Idea***, 190-6: no fear of God about it, nor notion of sin, *ib.*: intellectualism in religious matters, *ib.*, 217, 218: a layman's knowledge of his religion, points desirable, ***Idea***, 375-9: evil of enlarging the rest of the mind, the religious side alone excepted, ***Idea***, 373, 374: the position that Religion is not the subject-matter of a science, ***Idea***, 387, 388: conclusion thence drawn, that all time spent on religion is wasted, *ib.*, 24-9, 388-91: policy to avoid controversy, let theology alone, but rival and supplant it by physical science, ***Idea***, 394-403: ends higher and lower, each profession has its own; in conflict, lower must yield to higher, end of medicine to end of religion, ***Idea***, 506-13: what are 'views in religion,' ***L.G.***, 16-8: religion, if not a work, no religion at all, ***Mix.***, 119, 120: the world's view of religion,

ib., 147: irreligious and virtuous, *ib.*, 153-5: religious writings of irreligious men, ***Mix.***, 156-9: a local religion is not from God, ***Mix.***, 246, 247, 249: 'it will not satisfy me, if religion is here and science there,' ***O.S.***, 5-8, 12, 13: religion of the Pharisee, ***O.S.***, 15-29: deficient for lack of confession of sinfulness before God, *ib.*, 16, 18, 21, 25, 27: ***S.N.***, 187: wanted a religion that will give 'general satisfaction,' ***Diff.***, i., 24: 'religion as a mere sentiment, without dogma, a dream and a mockery,' ***Apo.***, 49: ***P.S.***, ii., 166-70: good of external religion, its development, destroyed by unreligious movements, ***S.N.***, 47, 48: a bright, careless religion fails, *ib.*, 57: religion gloomy because an intermediate state, ***S.N.***, 98: historical religion in the bad sense, ***S.N.***, 128: true religion, essence of, conscience leading the mind to God, ***S.N.***, 187: easy to believe when there was only one religion, ***S.N.***, 248: natural religion, sight and reason, from God, good for this world, can never get us to heaven: this natural religion is the religion of the bulk of mankind, no faith, ***S.N.***, 322-4: 'a people's religion is ever a corrupt religion, in spite of the provisions of Holy Church,' ***Diff.***, ii., 81: ***V.M.***, i., 40 2, *notes*: full liberty of religious worship not enjoyed by English Catholics, ***Diff.***, ii., 270, 271: religion in England is usually nothing more than a 'sentiment,' objects are barely necessary to it, ***G.A.***, 56, 57: contrast of religion with theology, ***G.A.***, 98, 119-21, 140: vital religion must rest on certitude, ***G.A.***, 238, 239: 'intercommunion of religions' in this sense, that 'there are few religions which have no points in common,' ***G.A.***, 248, 249: ***P.S.***, v., 170-5: natural religion generated by Conscience, ***G.A.***, 389-91: founded on a sense of sin, a presentation of 'One who is angry with us and threatens evil,' ***G.A.***, 391, 392: 'its large and deep foundation is the sense of sin and guilt, and without this sense there is for man, as he is, no genuine religion,' ***G.A.***, 400: religion a blessing, else why is it so generally taken up? *ib.*, 400, 401: prayer a solace, *ib.*, 403, 404: low aims in religion, neither sinners nor saints, ***Mix.***, 117-21.

Religious experiences, alleged in evidence of the Catholicity of the Church of England, ***Apo.***, 152-4: ***S.D.***, 308-80: ***Jfc.***, 292, 340: 'one inward evidence at least this writer had not, certainty,' ***Diff.***, i., 79: facts admitted, *ib.*, i., 80, 81: grace given outside the Church, tending to bring men into the Church, *ib.*, i., 83-5: distinction of *ex opere operato* and *ex opere operantis*, *ib.*, i., 85, 86: prayer, faith, contrition rewarded, and their contraries punished, *ib.*, i., 87, 88: graces and happy deaths of Methodists and other non-Anglicans, Wesley, Whitfield, Bunyan, Walker, etc., *ib.*, i., 88-93: ***S.D.***, 360 *sq.*

Repentance, a 'rough way, a couch of thorns,' ***P.S.***, iv., 115: ***S.D.***, 41: ***L.G.***, 199, 200: ought to be such, ***P.S.***, iv., 138, 139: distinct from amendment, *ib.*, iv., 98-100; and from remorse, *ib.*, v., 323, 324, 348: causes joy in heaven as for the marvellousness of an unexpected event, *ib.*, viii., 209: the innocent have the advantage of

the penitent, *ib.*, viii., 208: ***S.D.***, 18, 19: discussion of the saying, 'the greater the sinner, the greater the saint,' ***S.D.***, 17-20: rules for penitents,—not to hasten to adopt some new walk of life, ***S.D.***, 42, 43: not to make vows, but rather to pray for the gift or state which they covet, ***S.D.***, 45-8: to take advice, ***S.D.***, 48-50: cheerfulness a Christian duty: 'penitents are as little at liberty to release themselves from Christian joy as from Christian love,' ***S.D.***, 384-9: first stages of repentance, ***Call.***, 135: place of love in repentance, ***Mix.***, 80, 81: why so much easier to Catholics than to Protestants, ***Diff.***, i., 273-8, 291-5: form of Absolution in the Prayer Book, ***Apo.***, 87, 88, *note*: repentance and relapse, ***S.N.***, 9: will not come as a matter of course with illness and death, ***S.N.***, 64, 65.

Retirement from business, 'often not a religious wish,' ***P.S.***, viii., 167-70, 213, 214.

Revelation, given, not that we may know, but that we may do better, ***P.S.***, i., 203, 204, 229: God's voice speaking through the external world, *ib.*, iv., 314: 'God has not thought fit to reveal to us knowledge connected merely with this present world,' as art and science, *ib.*, vii., 244, 245: 'no people has been denied a revelation,' ***U.S.***, 18: revelation 'incomprehensible in its depth, and indefinite in its extent,' ***V.M.***, i., 257: miracle in some sort necessary to revelation, ***Mir.***, 6, 7: revelation to be accepted as a whole, notwithstanding corruptions in little matters, ***D.A.***, 234, 235: analogy of natural and revealed religion more in principles than in facts, ***Dev.***, 84-6: natural religion has a subjective authority, revealed an objective, ***Dev.***, 86: revelation implies some present infallible guide, ***Dev.***, 87-9: and some sacrifice of private judgment, ***D.A.***, 397: hostility of Universities to, ***Idea***, 216-8: not empirical, and by empirical science disliked accordingly, ***Idea***, 223-6: in cases of science seeming to contradict revelation, the point will turn out to be either '*not* proved,' or 'not *contradictory*,' or 'not contradictory to anything *really revealed*,' *e.g.* Copernicanism, ***Idea***, 467: difficulties of nature make a revelation likely, ***Mix.***, 276-8: predisposition and indisposition to the acceptance of revelation, ***O.S.***, 63-70: a divine revelation cannot be re-written, ***Diff.***, 156, 157: a 'true Divine instinct about revealed matters,' ***M.D.***, 520: necessary, as faith is necessary, in the present order of things, ***S.N.***, 313-6: involves infallibility, ***Diff.***, ii., 322, 323: Paine's postulate of 'a revelation written on the sun,' ***G.A.***, 378: 'a revelation might have been given without credentials,' but not so Christianity, ***G.A.***, 386, 387: Natural Religion looks for a revelation, *ib.*, 404, 405, 423: 'the fact of revelation is in itself demonstrably true, but it is not therefore true irresistibly: else, how comes it to be resisted?' ***G.A.***, 410: men expect evidences of revelation to come to them without their trouble, *ib.*, 425, 426: 'either Christianity is from God, or a revelation has not yet been given to us,' ***G.A.***, 430, 431: Christianity and Judaism, two 'direct communications between man and his Maker from time immemorial down to this day—a great prerogative

nowhere else claimed,' ***G.A.***, 440: 'the Romanist believes in a standing organ of Revelation like the series of Jewish prophets unfolding from time to time fresh and fresh truths from the abyss of the divine counsels,' ***Ess.***, i., 159: *sed contra*, ***Diff.***, ii., 327, 328 [*Life* by Ward, II., 306, 307].

Reverence, viii., 1 *sq.*: a note of the Church, *ib.*, 4: the Pharisee, 'though grave and solemn, not reverent,' *ib.*, 6: picture of irreverence in church, *ib.*, 7, 8: Protestant reverence, an unpleasant mannerism, ***Diff.***, i., 290.

Riches, danger of, in possession, ***P.S.***, ii., 347, 348: in pursuit, *ib.*, ii., 349-57: poverty prompting desire of God, ***Ess.***, i., 348: duties of a landlord, 'providential corrective' of wealth, do not fall upon the trader: spiritual dangers of commercial wealth, *ib.*, i., 348, 349: that accumulation of riches is a source of moral improvement, a statement 'just so far true as to be able to instil what is false,' ***Idea***, 91-3: worship of wealth, ***Mix.***, 89, 90: the idle rich, how Dives ended, he and his mission, ***Mix.***, 112-4: 'whether the political evils of the day have not their root in that root of all evil, the love of money,' ***P.S.***, ii., 356, 357.

Ridicule, of individuals, permissible in a free country, ***Prepos.***, 203, 204: ridicule in one sense the test of truth, ***Prepos.***, 393.

Risen Christ, why seen by few, ***P.S.***, i., 282 *sq.*, 295, 296: ***V.V.***, 96, 97: resurrection harmonizes with birth, ***P.S.***, ii., 140-2: Easter joy a subdued joy as of convalescence, *ib.*, iv., 335: rising with Christ, *ib.*, vi., 214-20: resurrection, in what sense of the same body; the spiritual body formed within the natural, its outward shell, ***Jfc.***, 211: the Atonement not applied without the Resurrection; as well omit the Crucifixion as the Resurrection, ***Ess.***, 247, 248: flesh glorified, ***Dev.***, 402: His Risen Body in the Holy Eucharist and ours, ***S.N.***, 156, 157: ***P.S.***, i., 275: resurrection abhorrent to heathen philosophers, ***S.N.***, 307, 308.

Ritual, 'it is well to have rich architecture, curious works of art, and splendid vestments, when you have a present God; but oh! what a mockery, if you have not,' ***Diff.***, i., 215, 216, 225: Newman's desire for a fuller ritual in the Church of England, ***Apo.***, 166.

Rome of the Cæsars, the apparently Eternal City, ***H.S.***, iii., 106-8: ***Call.***, 311: the Secular Games, ***Call.***, 42-9; her terrible overthrow, ***H.S.***, iii. 110-3, 116-22: Roman prisons ***Call.***, 363-5: St. Peter's coming to Rome, ***Mix.***, 241, 242: a first principle with Roman paganism, that humiliation was immoral, ***Prepos.***, 288, 289.

Rose, Hugh, of Cambridge, his part in the origination of the Oxford Movement, ***Apo.***, 37-9, 61, 73: Newman's regard for him, ***Ess.***, ii., 100.

Royal Supremacy, not 'Head' but 'Supreme Governor' of the Church, the King's official title, ***H.S.***, iii., 406, 407, 417: however, 'Head' best expresses the situation, *ib.*, 407: supremacy executive and juridical, *ib.*, 408: list of executive acts of supremacy, *ib.*, 408-11: of these some superseded by subsequent sanction of Convocation, *ib.*, 411: executive prerogatives still remaining, *ib.*, 412: juridical supremacy over all spiritual courts and over

Convocation, *ib.*, 412 : principle of Supremacy, established at the Reformation, 'the duty of the Church to ask leave of the State (where it could obtain it) to perform its functions, and its protection by the State, and its subjection to the State, thence resulting,' *ib.*, 413 : the State's 'power of calling out the latent energies of the apostolic ministry'; and, as protecting, so does it 'claim superintendence over its own work,' *ib.*, 414 : 'spiritual,' 'ecclesiastical,' *i.e.* 'semi-civil,' distinguished from 'apostolical,' *ib.*, 414, 415 : 'while its (the Church's) institutions are unrecognized by law, they remain apostolical,' *ib.*, 414, 415 : the essentially apostolical element, the ministry of the Word and Sacraments, not in the King's power, *ib.*, 414, 420 : historical illustrations of this, *ib.*, 416-9 : patriarchal power of the Christian prince over Bishops and clergy, *e.g.* King Charles and Laud, *ib.*, 415 : this power only granted to 'godly,' *i.e.* Christian princes, *ib.*, 417, and that on two grounds, *ib.*, 420 : undetermined details of Supremacy touching bishops and dioceses, *ib.*, 420, 421 : the Oxford Movement a protest against Royal Supremacy, ***Diff.***, i., 101-3 : Erastianism, *ib.*, i., 198 : majesty of royal power, ***Diff.***, i., 198-201, 213 : if that power is competent for all purposes, none other should be set up, *ib.*, 201-3, 209, 210 : where royalty is not competent, but the Church is,—dogma and Sacraments, *ib.*, 214.

Russell, Dr., President of Maynooth, 'had perhaps more to do with my conversion than any one else,' ***Apo.***, 194, 196 : letter to, *ib.*, 193.

Sabellianism, 'the denial of the distinction of Persons in the Divine Nature,' a sort of Unitarianism, its origin, ***Ari.***, 117, 118 : opposite error to Arianism, *ib.*, 116 : two successive forms, Patripassian and Emanative, *ib.*, 120-4 : opposition to this error accidentally helped Arianism, *ib.*, 124-7 : differed from Arianism mainly on the point *when* our Lord came into being, ***Ath.***, ii., 254-6.

Sacraments, Sacramental system, ***P.S.***, v., 10, 11 : viii., 55-7 : ***Jfc.***, 196 : ***S.D.***, 102, 103 : number of sacraments, ***Jfc.***, 153, 154, *note :* not inconsistent with free grace, *ib.*, 280-8 : intention in sacraments, ***V.M.***, ii., 106, 107, *notes :* sacramental grace apart from the piety of the receiver, *ib.*, ii., 170, 171 : two or seven, a stricter and a wider sense of the term, *ib.* ii., 310, 311 : sacramental system foreshadowed in Old Testament and New, ***D.A.***, 221-3 : in a large sense, 'the doctrine that material things are both the types and instruments of real things unseen,' ***Apo.***, 10, 18, 26, 27 : *ex opere operato* and *ex opere operantis*, ***Diff.***, i., 85, 86.

Saints, invocation of, a refuge for sinners now forbidden, ***P.S.***, i., 146 : may possibly intercede for us, *ib.*, ii., 214 : neglect of Saints' Days, *ib.*, 396, 397 : Saints an encouragement to faith, *ib.*, iii., 244, 245 : not to be superstitiously honoured or wilfully relied on, *ib.*, iii., 387 : not yet in heaven, *ib.*, iii., 373-82 ; *sed contra*, ***Apo.***, 83, *n.* xx. : present to us, ***P.S.***, iv., 179-82 : not to be invoked, *ib.*, 183 : All Saints Day, thoughts for, *ib.*, vi., 228-33 : Saints all but Divine, *ib.*, viii., 253 : Church infallible in canonizing, ***V.M.***,

i., pref., p. lxxxiv. : long hesitation as to state of departed Saints, *ib.*, i., 84 : invocation of, an unsafe practice, *ib.*, ii., 111, 112, 410, 411 : about *ora pro nobis*, ***V.M.***, ii., 385, 410, *note :* not all invocation is wrong, nor all allowable, *ib.*, ii., 305-9 : doctrine of the state of grace an argument for Saint-worship, ***Ath.***, ii., 195 : piety to them suppressed in New Testament for fear of idolatry, ***Mlr.***, 363 : fit objects of worship on account of Him who is in them, ***Dev.***, 138-42 : 'often characterized by acts which are no pattern for others,' ***Dev.***, 189 : cultus of Saints in Spain argued from the prohibition of their images in the fourth century, ***Dev.***, 410, 411 : two types of Saint, Ambrose and Basil, ***H.S.***, ii., 28, 29 : portraits of Saints, ***H.S.***, ii., 218, 219 : their writings best portray them, especially their letters, ***H.S.***, ii., 221-4, 227 : drawbacks to Saints' Lives, *ib.*, 227-31 : intercession, invocation, ***L.G.***, 238, 239, 291 : a Saint from youth upwards, his career, ***Mix.***, 95-102 : 'here is a Saint, and what must he do but practise eccentricities?' *ib.*, 313 : in some Saints the supernatural combines with nature, in some supersedes it, ***O.S.***, 92, 93, 113, 114 : *Lives of the English Saints*, ***Apo.***, 210-2, 323-5 : Calendar of, *ib.*, 325-38 : 'the Saint's is not the hero's praise,' ***V.V.***, 77, 110 : intercession of, ***Diff.***, ii., 70, 71 : 'it never surprises me to read anything extraordinary in the devotions of a Saint : such men are on a level very different from our own, and we cannot understand them,' ***Diff.***, ii., 97 : the national religion does not rear Saints, ***Mix.***, 102.

Salvation, 'you can never be sure of salvation while you are here,' ***P.S.***, i., 323 : iv., 139, 296 : v., 17, 47 : vi., 108 : ***Apo.***, 4 : ***Mix.***, 131-42 : indefectibility promised to the Body, not to the individual Christian, ***P.S.***, ii., 325 : 'if we are to be saved, it is not by keeping ourselves just above the line of reprobation,' *ib.*, iii., 14 : state of salvation, a state of grace and holiness, lost by sin, *ib.*, v., 180, 181, 190, 191 : 'different degrees in which we may stand in God's favour,' *ib.*, v., 342 : 'there are not two ways of salvation—a broad and a narrow,' *ib.*, vii., 115 : 'out of the Church is no salvation,' *ib.*, iv., 174 : ***Diff.***, ii., 334-6 : *ib.*, i., 356, 357 : 'salvation by faith only is but another way of saying salvation by grace only,' ***Jfc.***, 283 : truths necessary to salvation, ***V.M.***, i., 216, 217 : 'no light, no ordinary succour' sufficient for salvation, ***Mix.***, 7, 8 : salvation depends at once on man's free will and on God's good pleasure ; how we know not, ***Mix.***, 125, 126 : why easier for sinners in the Catholic Church, ***Diff.***, i., 273-8, 291-5 : imperilled by waywardness, need of some rule of life, *e.g.*, Little Oratory, ***S.N.***, 82, 83 : 'natural virtues bring on the world, but I *want to be saved*,' ***S.N.***, 191, 192 : consists in five gifts, ***S.N.***, 271, 272 : not to be attained by natural virtues, reason and conscience ; only as men have divine faith have they any chance of salvation, ***S.N.***, 322-4 : question of the salvation of persons outside the Church, as of men before Christ came, ***S.N.***, 325-8.

Satan, his aim to make men laugh at him, ***P.S.***, i., 306 : not able to laugh at his own jests, *ib.*,

vii., 215: does not cease to be active because we do not think of him, *ib.*, viii., 72, 73: Satan's secrets, also God's secrets, *ib.*, viii., 74, 75: his baits, ***D.A.***, 60, 61: belief in, ascribed to Babylonian influence, ***D.A.***, 211, 212: the world, Satan's kingdom, except in so far as it is reconquered to Christ, ***S.D.***, 105-9: ***H.S.***, ii., 110, 111: St. Antony's conflict with evil spirits: demoniacs, brute beasts organs of devils, ***H.S.***, ii., 104-9: what is the use of hearing beforehand from the evil ones what is to happen? ***H.S.***, ii., 115: Satan weak against the Christian, *ib.*, 119: Satan 'now arraying in the glittering robes of intellect: his credentials, the precious gifts of mind: Christian, look hard at them with Martin in silence, and ask for the print of the nails,' ***H.S.***, ii., 206: Satanic influence in politics, ***O.S.***, 304, 305: three falls of, ***M.D.***, 203, 204, 224, 231, 235: 'the devil only is barren and lonely, shut up in himself, and his servants also,' ***M.D.***, 414: ***S.N.***, 199: his special sin, rejection of the supernatural, ***S.N.***, 31, 32, 165: his impotence, ***V.V.***, 347, 348: baffled by divine counsels, ***P.S.***, iv., 260.

Savonarola, 'his vehement spirit could not be restrained and got the better of him,' sketch of his career, ***O.S.***, 210-8: St. Philip's regard for, *ib.*, 220: contrast with, *ib.*, 236, 237.

Scepticism, 'if religion be not a practical matter, it is right and philosophical in us to be sceptics,' ***P.S.***, ii., 21: sceptical arguments, *ib.*, vi., 334-6: shut out by confidence in God, ***U.S.***, 348, 349: 'if they were believers already, they would not be seeking as though they were not' (Athanasius), ***Ath.***, i., 65: ***Mix.***, 217: ***L.G.***, 203, 204: scepticism, misery and sin, ***D.A.***, 235: argument adduced for by the Academics, ***H.S.***, i., 266-70: their use of probability and suspension of assent, ***H.S.***, i., 268, 269.

Scott, Thomas, of Aston Sandford, on the Atonement, ***Ess.***, i., 67, 68: Newman's early reverence for, 'to whom I almost owe my soul,' 'planted deep in my mind' the doctrine of the Trinity; his Antinomianism: his maxims, *Holiness rather than peace, Growth the only evidence of life*, ***Apo.***, 5: his Calvinism, his death, ***Diff.***, i., 92.

Scott, Sir Walter, influenced the Oxford Movement, ***Ess.***, i., 268: ***Apo.***, 96: ethical difficulty of his denying so long the authorship of his novels, ***Apo.***, 351: one striking peculiarity of the Waverley Novels, ***Ess.***, i., 19: 'Walter Scott's centre is chivalrous honour,' *ib.*, i., 22: 'slovenly in versification,' *ib.*, i., 26.

Scripture, generally ill known, ***P.S.***, i., 53: 'tells us nothing for the sake of telling it,' *ib.*, i., 204: looks many ways, *ib.*, i., 271, 272: a record of sorrow, *ib.*, i., 325 *sq.*: does not contain the whole law, *ib.*, ii., 72-4: gives the spirit, the Church the body, to worship, *ib.*, ii., 74, 75: represents what God intends and will finally effect, not what at any given moment is, *ib.*, ii., 83-90: Scripture and physical science, 'two separate approximations towards the Awful Unknown Truth,' *ib.*, ii., 208-10: circulation of, a blessing, 'not that the Bible is our religion,' *ib.*, vi., 171: unreasonable to refuse to believe without Scripture proof,

ib., vi., 328 *sq.*: vii., 219-21: Scripture never intended as a storehouse of mere knowledge, *ib.*, vi., 247: over-eagerness to reconcile with science, ***U.S.***, 4: silent concerning intellectual excellence, *ib.*, 56: a dead letter except as transmitted from one mind to another, ***U.S.***, 94: a mistake to look for every separate proposition of Catholic doctrine in Scripture, *ib.*, 335, 336: Scripture not 'a magazine of texts on behalf of our own opinions,' ***Jfc.***, 118: Fathers as expositors of Scripture, *ib.*, 121-3: a Jewish blindness, to be busy in versions yet helpless in interpretation, *ib.*, 118: wrested to private experience, *ib.*, 292, 293: 'no harm can come from putting the Scripture into the hands of the laity to verify the doctrines they have been taught already,' ***V.M.***, i., 139: Church's voice expounding fundamentals of, *ib.*, i., 140-3: 'neither natural probability, nor supernatural promise, that individuals reading Scripture for themselves, to the neglect of other means when they can have them, will, because they pray for a blessing, be necessarily led into a knowledge of the true and complete faith of a Christian,' ***V.M.***, i., 146-67: belief in the Scriptures not, abstractedly, necessary to salvation, *ib.*, i., 243, 244: the mass of Christians derive their faith, not from Scripture, but from Tradition, ***V.M.***, i., 244: the divinity of Scripture only 'a collateral truth,' *ib.*: 'the Bible does not carry with it its own interpretation,' ***V.M.***, i., 245: Bible Christianity tends to Latitudinarianism, ***V.M.***, i., 27, 245, 246: Scripture not necessarily written, *ib.*, i., 275, 276: does not vouch for its own sufficiency, ***V.M.***, i., 277: sufficiency of Scripture proved by the consent of Catholic Fathers: list of testimonies, ***V.M.***, i., 284, 310, 313-20, 323-7: *sed contra*, counter list of testimonies to the simultaneous need of Tradition, ***V.M.***, i., 328-30: 'I believe the difference is merely one of words,' ***Diff.***, ii., 12: ***V.M.***, i., 288, 289, *note*: Scripture not known as such apart from Tradition, ***V.M.***, i., 34-6: 'who is to be the judge what is and what is not contained in Scripture?' ***V.M.***, i., 267-73: as for the phrase, Scripture the Rule of Faith, 'perhaps its use had better be avoided altogether,' ***V.M.***, ii., 280: Apocrypha, not on the Canon, yet reverenced by the Church of England, ***V.M.***, ii., 179, 274, 275: ***Ath.***, ii., 260: allegorical interpretations of, to be kept subordinate to the one principal sense intended by the writer or by the Holy Ghost, ***Ari.***, 60-4: this sense may itself be allegorical, *ib.*, 61: some allegorizers faulty as commentators, yet instructive as devotional writers, *ib.*, 63: Scripture 'was never intended to teach us our creed: however we can prove our creed from it, once it has been taught us,' ***Ari.***, 50, 51, 135: Scripture presentment of doctrine insufficient in face of heresy, *ib.*, 142-6: the question is, not what interpretation is possible, but what accords with tradition, ***Ath.***, ii., 247-53, 261, 264: Scripture 'the written confirmation and record' of 'an existing doctrinal tradition,' ***Ath.***, ii., 452: Rheims and Douay versions, the translators, ***T.T.***, 407: Rheims New Testament first

appeared in 1582, Douay Old Testament in 1609-10, *ib.*, 409: further editions, *ib.*, 409, 410: Nary's New Testament and Witham's, *ib.*, 411: Challoner's Bible, six editions in his lifetime (1749-77), *ib.*, 413: its relation to Douay and Rheims and to the Protestant version, *ib.*, 413-22: Troy's Dublin Bibles, *ib.*, 422-9: Hay's Bible, *ib.*, 430, 431: Gibson's Bible, *ib.*, 431: Poynter's New Testament, *ib.*, 432, 433: Murray's Bible, *ib.*, 434, 435: Wiseman's Bible, *ib.*, 435, 436: Haydock's Bible, *ib.*, 436-9: 'Bible religion, so called, with a creed of anathemas, can never stand together,' ***Ess.***, i., 112: 'all those who try to form their creed from Scripture only, fall away from the Church,' ***D.A.***, 110: how the Church system is not all plain put down in Scripture, ***D.A.***, 116 *sq.*: 'no system is on the surface of Scripture,' ***D.A.***, 126: Latitudinarian, Anglican, and Roman explanations of this fact, ***D.A.***, 127: theory of essentials, or vital doctrines, leads to latitudinarianism: who shall say what are essentials? ***D.A.***, 128, 129: either you must hold with Anglicans that all truths necessary for salvation are contained at least implicitly in Scripture, or you must go over to Rome, ***D.A.***, 132-4: above theory of implicit sense 'not untrue, but unpractical,' ***D.A.***, 141, *note*: ***V.M.***, i., 288, 289, *note*: Providence 'has so overruled as to make the apparently casual writings of the Apostles a complete canon of saving faith,' ***D.A.***, 149-51, 170: *sed contra*, ***Prepos.***, 317-21: ***G.A.***, 379-81: one or two texts from Romans III. and Galatians II. 'practically the whole of the Protestant written word,' ***Prepos.***, 321, 340: structure of Scripture, irregular, unmethodical, unsystematic, ***D.A.***, 142-8, 152, 153: examples, ***D.A.***, 154-69: extra-scriptural not necessarily unscriptural, ***D.A.***, 162, 241: depth and simplicity account for inadequacy of language, ***D.A.***, 173, 174, 192: coming assaults on the canon of Scripture, ***D.A.***, 198, 199: 'the Bible will be given up as well as the Church,' ***D.A.***, 231-3: men who doubt the Church system doubt not the canon of Scripture (A.D. 1838), ***D.A.***, 201: difficulties of the canon, ***D.A.***, 202-13: ***Dev.***, 124-6: doctrines but obscurely gathered from Scripture, and Scripture but obscurely gathered from history, ***D.A.***, 244: great questions which Scripture does not solve, ***Dev.***, 60-3: 'to the end of the Church, it must be an unexplained and unsubdued land,' ***Dev.***, 71: neither Trent nor Post-Tridentine writers seem to deny that the whole Catholic faith may be proved from Scripture, not however from the surface of it, nor without the aid of Tradition, ***Dev.***, 339, *note*, 342: 'the mystical interpretation (of Scripture) and orthodoxy will stand or fall together,' ***Dev.***, 344: mystical sense objective, regards less the human writer and his meaning than the Divine Author Himself, ***H.S.***, ii., 288: Scripture, 'no picture of life, but an anticipation of death and judgment,' ***Idea***, 231, 232: Sterne's position that Scripture is easy of translation (***Idea***, 270-2), a mistake, true only of such portions of Scripture which are so full of God that human authorship goes for

nothing, ***Idea***, 288-90: such portions 'are of the nature of Science,' not Literature, *ib.*, 290: Scriptural Religion, useful as 'subservient to Theology'; 'mischievous, if set up as something complete in itself,' ***Idea***, 451: 'geological or ethnological comments on Scripture' have to be altered 'before the ink is well dry,' ***Idea***, 472: Protestant acceptance of Scripture 'a mere hereditary persuasion, not a personal principle,' ***Mix.***, 205, 206: 'it is a nursery habit: when they think of their contents, they begin to doubt,' ***S.N.***, 16: 'though they profess to go by Scripture, when there is anything they don't like, they explain it away,' ***S.N.***, 323: 'a book does not speak, it is shut till it is opened,' ***S.N.***, 53: Bible Society, Newman's retirement from it, ***Apo.***, 9, 10: ***V.M.***, ii., 4-6: 'the Gospel the best spiritual book, St. Paul's Epistles, the Psalms, to know Christ is to know Scripture,' ***S.N.***, 230: 'you (Anglicans) do not profess to dispense with Tradition; nor do we forbid the idea of probable, secondary, symbolical, connotative senses of Scripture,' ***Diff.***, ii., 12, 13, 54, 55: the three Petrine texts, referred to by the Vatican Council, a case of Scripture coming to be better understood in the course of centuries; Bishop Butler quoted to this effect, ***Diff.***, ii., 318, 319: Bible religion in England, its merits and defects,—the assent which it inculcates is at best 'notional,' ***G.A.***, 56, 57: Bible religion, 'the notion of the Bible without note or comment being the sole authoritative judge in controversies of faith, is a self-destructive principle,' ***V.M.***, i., 27, 245: 'the Church obliges Scripture expositors to be tender of the popular religious sense,' ***V.M.***, i., pref., p. lv.

Second thoughts, not best in matters of conscience, ***P.S.***, iv., 36: viii., 67: ***Mix.***, 83: instance of second thoughts not the best, ***Ess.***, ii., 43, *note*.

Self-knowledge, 'at the root of all real religious knowledge,' ***P.S.***, i., 42, 43: 'the first and principal step towards knowing God,' *ib.*, viii., 116-20: ***G.A.***, 390-403: health adverse to self-knowledge: 'when a man's spirits are high, he is pleased with everything, and with himself especially,' ***P.S.***, i., 50, 51.

Seminaries, essential to the purity and efficiency of the Church, ***H.S.***, iii., 240: from Apostolic times, the Bishop's School at Rome and elsewhere, *ib.*, 241, 242: in Charlemagne's time made obligatory in every diocese, *ib.*, 242: gradually deserted for the Universities, and by the sixteenth century had all but ceased to exist, *ib.*, 243: restored by the Council of Trent, *ib.*, 244: *Ecole des Hautes Études* at Paris, *ib.*, 249, 250.

Shaftesbury, Lord, author of *Characteristics*, 'makes virtue a mere point of good taste, and vice vulgar and ungentlemanlike,' 'such a doctrine is essentially superficial,' ***Idea***, 196-201: his doctrine that ridicule is the test of truth, *ib.*, 199.

Shakespeare, the disputed reading in the account of Falstaff's death (*Henry V.*, ii. 3), ***G.A.***, 271-5: scepticism (not countenanced by Newman) as to the personality of Shakespeare, ***G.A.***, 276, 277, 494, 495: introduces unpoetical matter for

the sake of relief, ***Ess.***, i., 11: 'a national devotion to him in this day such as has never been before,' ***Diff.***, ii., 27: not irreligious, nor sceptical, nor immoral,—'often as he may offend against decency, he is clear of a worse charge, sensuality,' ***Idea***, 318: can be translated into German, not into French, ***Idea***, 287.

Sin, greater sinner makes not the greater saint, but the more apt instrument of conversion, ***P.S.***, ii., 102, 338: ***Mix.***, 56: occasional sin taken to be permissible, ***P.S.***, iv., 7-11, 33: one cherished sin, *ib.*, iv., 43-50: sinners 'have no spiritual senses,' 'would stupidly gaze at the throne of God,' *ib.*, iv., 247: sins, called 'transgressions,' which forfeit the state of grace: other sins, called 'infirmities,' which do not, ***P.S.***, v., 190, 192, 196-204, 211-8: sin forgotten, still unforgiven, ***P.S.***, v., 193, 194: vi., 19, 20: ***Mix.***, 36-40: not cancelled by mere cessation, ***P.S.***, iv., 94-101: not absolutely forgiven when a man is taken into God's favour, ***P.S.***, iv., 101, 125, 126: what can be done for post-baptismal sin, ***P.S.***, iv., 130-2: ***L.G.***, 199, 200: ***Dev.***, 384-7: ***V.M.***, i., 95, 96: sin of Christians 'scarcely contemplated in Scripture,' and promise of its forgiveness sparse, ***P.S.***, iv., 105-13: v., 186, 187: its forgiveness uncertain, *ib.*, iv., 123, 124, 131: not fully forgiven till Judgment Day, *ib.*, 129: ***V.M.***, i., 119: multitude of sins, ***P.S.***, vii., 10, 126, 127, 131: men want a Saviour to deliver, not from sin, but *in* sin, *ib.*, vii., 152: security against sin lies in being shocked at it, *ib.*, viii., 66: curiosity, incentive to, *ib.*, viii., 63 *sq.*: consequences of sin upon others after the death of the sinner, ***U.S.***, 113: a matter of course, taken for granted, *ib.*, 126: incorrect to say that we are ever falling into sin and incurring God's wrath, ***Jfc.***, 101, *note:* Roman doctrine of sins and their taking away, ***V.M.***, i., 95, 96: Antiquity 'as bold and minute' here as Catholicity, ***V.M.***, i., 97, *note:* canonical penances, ***Dev.***, 384-7: God does not pardon so as not also to punish, ***S.D.***, 20: sin seeming to enlarge the mind, ***U.S.***, 284: sinner 'sees two suns and a magic universe,' ***Idea***, 132, 133: a life lived in mortal sin, ***Mix.***, 8-15, 35-9: the danger of 'only one sin more'; 'it may be just the coping-stone of your high tower of rebellion,' *ib.*, 26-32: love the distinguishing grace of those who were sinners before they were saints, ***Mix.***, 72-5: dust, carrying disease, a figure of sin, *ib.*, 86: to avoid every venial sin, not given even to saints, ***Mix.***, 128, 129: away from the Church, 'you are still in your sins,' ***Mix.***, 212: sin came upon our Redeemer in the Garden and became in a manner His; that was His agony, ***Mix.***, 335-40: sense of sin the root of all Christian virtue, ***O.S.***, 26-9: the principle of sin is insubordination, Christ's example to the contrary, *ib.*, 89: forgiveness of sins and admission to Church communion, two distinct ideas, ***Prepos.***, 111-4, 346: price-list of licenses to sin, as reported in the *Times*, *ib.*, 110: said to be hung at the door of St. Gudule's, Brussels, *ib.*, 115-7: one venial sin a worse evil in the eyes of the Church than the death of millions in extremest agony,

Diff., i., 240: ***Apo.***, 247: scale of sins, Church and world each has its own, Church bent on war against those sins which separate the soul from God, other disorders and disfigurements it may not cope with, ***Diff.***, i., 245-52: ***Apo.***, 249: execution of a criminal in Papal Rome, contrast with the same in England, ***Diff.***, i., 253-8: a prayer for sinners, ***M.D.***, 282, 283: a study of sin, *ib.*, 452-72: the death of the Infinite its sole measure, *ib.*, 465: the sinner 'walled in' at death, ***S.N.***, 88, 89: the four bearers (Naim), Pride, Sensuality, Unbelief, Ignorance, ***S.N.***, 132: we have a common nature with the worst of sinners; no cruelty so great but that any one of us might in other circumstances have committed it, ***S.N.***, 150-4: bondage to sin, ***V.V.***, 70, 71, *note:* scars of sin, *ib.*, 72: sense of sin the basis of Natural Religion, ***G.A.***, 391, 400: the stricken conscience healed by the central doctrine of Christianity, the Mediation of Christ, *ib.*, 487.

Sleep, 'a holy-day time in an unknown and mysterious country,' ***P.S.***, v., 277: the mystery of dreaming, *ib.*, iv., 288, 289: sleeplessness, ***V.V.***, 100.

Sloth, 'sloth, cowardice, and despondency, harder to subdue than the more violent passions,' ***P.S.***, ii., 176, 177: 'the power of the will,' 'what is sloth but want of will?' *ib.*, v., 347-51: 'but sloth had sapped the prophet's strength' (Jonah), ***V.V.***, 159, 160.

Socinianism, or Theophilanthropism, 'the theory of God's unmixed benevolence,' ***U.S.***, 103-14: Bishop Bull and Socinus, ***V.M.***, i., 264, *note:* Hoadley a Socinian, *ib.*, ii., 24: *fundamenta Socinus* (quoted), *ib.*, ii., 221: ***Ess.***, ii., 115: 'Socinianism may be hid even from a man's own consciousness,' ***Ess.***, i., 79, 90: 'the great doctrines which a Socinian denies are our Lord's divinity and atonement,' *ib.*, ii., 202, 203: Socinianism (Unitarianism), a religion of the rich, ***Ess.***, i., 348.

Solomon, his falling away, a lesson, ***Mix.***, 131-8.

Soul, doctrine of immortality broke the power of paganism, ***P.S.***, i., 15-7: still hard to bring home to ourselves, *ib.*, i., 17-9: 'but two beings in the whole universe, our own soul and the God who made it,' *ib.*, i., 20, 21: iv., 82: ***Apo.***, 195, 196: individuality of the soul; 'of all the multitudes we anywhere read of, every one of those souls still lives,' ***P.S.***, iv., 80-6: 'destined for endless bliss or torment,' *ib.*, iv., 87, 88: intermediate state after death, Saints not yet in heaven, ***P.S.***, iii., 373-8, 382: *sed contra*, ***Apo.***, 83, *n.* xx.: 'the doctrine of the soul's consciousness after death, no part of necessary truth,' ***V.M.***, i., 248: 'rarely have persons maintained the sleep of the soul before the Resurrection without falling into more grievous errors,' ***U.S.***, 326: 'heterodox divines before now have advocated the doctrine of the sleep of the soul because they said it was the only successful preventive of belief in Purgatory,' ***Dev.***, 63: soul perhaps caught up out of the body at times, ***P.S.***, vi., 127, 128: immortality insinuated by the disparity between human life and capacity, ***P.S.***, iv., 216-20: Christ's Soul, ***Mix.***, 324: ***T.T.***, 310: ***Jfc.***, pref., xii., xiii.: Church's care of indi-

vidual souls, ***Diff.***, i., 236, 239, 240; souls in continual lapse from the Centre of sanctity and love, *ib.*, i., 243, 274: grows old as anything else in man, ***S.N.***, 37: dead, out of the state of grace, *ib.*, 121, 122: soul dead in sin, carried out to hell, like son of widow of Naim, bearers Pride, Sensuality, Unbelief, Ignorance, ***S.N.***, 132: being immortal, must grow weary in the end of everything short of the Infinite, ***S.N.***, 160, 161, 191: ***M.D.***, 443, 444, 600, 601: heathendom shifted sin from the soul to the body, ***S.N.***, 307, 308: 'spirits live in awful singleness, each in its self-formed sphere of light or gloom' after death, ***V.V.***, 109: soul disembodied, *ib.*, 331-4: in the grasp of the angel guardian, *ib.*, 334, 366, 367, 369: of itself helpless and blind after death, *ib.*, 349-51.

Spiritual conversation, of a certain kind, 'a drain and waste of our religious and moral strength,' ***P.S.***, ii., 377: iii., 268: viii., 158: good occasions for, 'comparatively rare,' *ib.*, vii., 213: special meaning of 'spiritual' [evangelical], ***Ess.***, i., 226: specimen, ***L.G.***, 146-54.

Spiritual direction, need of, ***S.D.***, 48-50.

Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius Loyola, leave the soul alone with God, ***Apo.***, 196: devotion to Mary not prominently put forward, ***Dev.***, 429-31: ***Apo.***, 196: Kingdom of Christ, Two Standards, ***S.N.***, 299.

Success, not till after death, ***P.S.***, viii., 130: ***Idea***, 267: great things done by devotion to one idea, ***H.S.***, iii., 197.

Suffering, bodily, ***P.S.***, iii., 139 *sq.*: does not of itself sanctify, *ib.*, iii., 144; v., 304, 305: some it makes selfish, *ib.*, iii., 145-7: congruous in view of the Cross, *ib.*, iii., 151-4: rudeness of such as have never suffered: *ib.*, v., 305, 306: the sufferer consoles with authority, *ib.*, v., 307-9: each called out in turn to exhibit before the Great King, *ib.*, vi., 230, 231: 'nothing short of suffering, except in rare cases, makes us what we should be,' *ib.*, vii., 109, 110: heightened by thinking of its continuance, ***Mix.***, 327, 329: nothing great done without suffering, ***M.D.***, 474: disease, type of sin, ***S.N.***, 57, 188, 243: 'suffering is a work,' ***S.N.***, 62.

Suicide, rebellion against God, 'the frantic hope that perchance they have power over their own being,' ***P.S.***, iv., 56.

Superstition. 'It would be a gain to this country, were it vastly more superstitious than at present it shows itself,' ***P.S.***, i., 320-3: ***Apo.***, 46: 'I would that even in us there were more of superstition than there is,' ***U.S.***, 117, 118: 'thinking anything preferable to scepticism, he becomes superstitious,' ***P.S.***, ii., 18: 'love,' *i.e.* 'a right state of heart,' 'safeguard of faith against superstition,' ***U.S.***, 234, 240, 241, 249: 'superstition in its grossest form is the worship of evil spirits,' ***U.S.***, 240: 'another kind is the payment of religious honour to things forbidden,' *ib.*, 241: superstition in Jew not necessarily such in heathen, and in Christian not necessarily such in Jew, ***U.S.***, 242: 'superstition is a faith which falls below that standard of religion which God has given, whatever it is,' ***U.S.***, 244: 'superstition is the substitution of human for divine means of approaching God,' ***Jfc.***, 317-9: 'we may surely concede a little superstition, as

not the worst of evils, if it be the price of making sure of faith,' ***V.M.***, i., pref., lxviii., lxix.: 'we are in danger of unbelief more than of superstition,' ***V.M.***, ii., 33: ***Ari.***, 85: charged upon the primitive Church, ***Dev.***, 209, 210, 225, 228-30, 239: Plutarch on superstition, ***Dev.***, 226, 227: observances superstitious in paganism, pious in Christianity, ***Dev.***, 371-3: 'the proud will call the other kind superstitious,' ***S.N.***, 327: 'what is faith before the revealed dogma is known, is superstition after,' ***S.N.***, 329: 'a common remark, that irreligious men are most open to superstition,' ***P.S.***, vi., 250-2.

Syllabus. Syllabus of Errors in 1864, ***Diff.***, ii., 276-98: 'not an official act': 'who is its author? anyhow not the Pope,' *ib.*, 276-8: to a much more drastic condemnation of sixty-one propositions the Pope refused his sanction, *ib.*, 279-81: 'the Syllabus then has no dogmatic force,' *ib.*, 281, 283, 365: 'the value of the Syllabus lies in its references' to previous papal utterances, *ib.*: specimens, *ib.*, 285-90: 'the Syllabus is an *index raisonné*,' *ib.*, 266, 283.

Tamworth Reading Room, Sir Robert Peel, Lord Brougham, ***D.A.***, 254 *sq.*: but *cf.* ***Idea***, Discourse viii., 179-211: passage repeated, ***G.A.***, 91-7.

Tea, ***L.G.***, 179, 180.

Temptation, how resisted, ***P.S.***, i., 38: viii., 60, 61: Christ's temptation and ours, *ib.*, v., 120, 121: 'common ground,' 'one and the same circle of temptations,' *ib.*, 123-7: temptation a sequel of fasting, *ib.*, vi., 6-8: flight from, *ib.*, viii., 66-71: temptations intended as trials of our obedience, ***U.S.***, 142: Saints not exempt from, ***Mix.***, 97-9: ***H.S.***, ii., 99 *sq.*: 'fear, not feel a secret joy that Hell is near,' ***V.V.***, 132: temptations 'the moral ordeal which is the instrument of spiritual life,' ***G.A.***, 192.

Thames, its fate-laden course, similitude in Turkish history, ***H.S.***, i., 86.

Theodolite, Laputan use of in controversy, ***Prepos.***, 353.

Theodore of Mopsuestia, chief of the Antiochene (Syrian) school, ***Dev.***, 286-90: did not foresee the direction and scope of his teaching, ***H.S.***, ii., 308, 309.

Theodoret, ***H.S.***, ii., 307-62: likeness to St. John Chrysostom, *ib.*, 307, 308: known as 'the Blessed Theodoret,' *ib.*: parents and birth, *ib.*, 309-12: a monk, *ib.*, 312: bishop of Cyrrhus at the age of thirty (A.D. 423), *ib.*, 313: what he did for his diocese, *ib.*, 318-22: witness of his book *Philotheus* to miracles of Syrian solitaries among whom he lived, *ib.*, 314-7: some men have two contrary natures; so Theodoret, lover of solitude, lover of controversy, *ib.*, 328, 329, 332: better for him had he not been a bishop, *ib.*, 323, 327, 336: summary of his controversial career, *ib.*, 338: his antagonism to St. Cyril, *ib.*, 345, 352, 359: his deposition, his restitution by St. Leo, *ib.*, 337, 360, 361: anathematizes Nestorius and dies in peace (A.D. 457), *ib.*, 361, 362.

Theology, a science, ***Idea***, 19-42: being a science, it has a language all its own, known to few persons, ***Diff.***, ii., 294-7: theology in contrast with religion, ***G.A.***, 98, 119-21, 140, 146-8.

Thirty-nine Articles, subscription to, rightly exacted of under-

graduates at the Universities, ***V.M.***, i., 136, 235, 237: *ib.*, ii., 186: not necessary to salvation except so far as they embody articles of the Creed, ***V.M.***, i., 234: the Church intends us to receive them as expressing the ancient religion of the primitive Doctors, *ib.*, i., 236: not our sole rule of faith, not a body of divinity, but a protest against certain errors, without mention of doctrines which were disputed by neither party, ***V.M.***, ii., 31-3: lie between a Creed and a Joint Declaration, and so in one sense have 'no particular meaning,' ***V.M.***, ii., 162, 188, 189: do not 'allow of all Roman doctrine,' ***Apo.***, 396, 397: Articles fall into three divisions, the first five, from the sixth to the eighteenth, the remainder,—accepted in three several ways, ***V.M.***, ii., 190, 191, 193: Homilies as a commentary on the Articles, *ib.*, ii., 264: Article XIX. condemns the Romish doctrine, not the primitive doctrine, 'unless the primitive doctrine be the Romish, which must not be supposed,' ***V.M.***, ii., 294: for the preservation of peace to be subscribed, and not openly contradicted, so Bull, Stillingfleet, Laud, Taylor, *ib.*, ii., 380-4: why insist on Scripture rather than on Tradition, ***Ess.***, i., 109: 'a patchwork,' an 'accident,' ***L.G.***, 125: 'Laud and Bramhall seem to have considered that we only sign the Articles as articles of peace: we only engage not to preach against them,' ***L.G.***, 131: the *Via Media*, 'we give the Articles a Catholic interpretation,' ***L.G.***, 132-5: ***V.M.***, ii., 261, 262: 'on what authority?'—can they be taken on faith, unless the Church of England is infallible? ***L.G.***, 222: 'the Articles do not oppose Catholic teaching; they but partially oppose Roman dogma; they for the most part oppose the dominant errors of Rome': so Tract 90, ***Apo.***, 78, 79: what 'the godly and wholesome doctrine' of the Homilies, commended in the 35th Article, involves, ***Apo.***, 82-5: ***V.M.***, ii., 179-85, 330-9.

Thomas Aquinas, St., the *bos Siculus*, ***H.S.***, ii., 226: his handling of Aristotle, ***Idea***, 469, 470.

Time, minutes pass slowly, years seem short, why, ***P.S.***, iv., 215, 216: 'the Great Innovator, who creates new influences for new emergencies, and recognizes no right divine in a tumultuous and shifting world,' ***U.S.***, 128: passage of time, ***S.N.***, 143, 252, 253: 'time breaks to pieces everything, much more does eternity: eternity for me the most awful thought in the world: how tired the soul will get of every thing in eternity, except of something which is infinite,' ***S.N.***, 160, 161, 191, 206, 207: ***M.D.***, 443, 444, 600, 601: 'time without change is eternity,' and that is what we are running into, ***S.N.***, 194, 195: stands still in childhood, flies in age, ***V.V.***, 24, 25: 'Time's years are many, eternity one,' *ib.*, 81: measure of time, for men the movements of matter, for spirits activity of thought, ***V.V.***, 340, 341.

Times, newspaper, dignity of, ***Prepos.***, 109: on the price-list of licences to sin, *ib.*, 110-4: *The Tamworth Reading Room*, addressed to the Editor of *The Times* by Catholicus (1841), ***D.A.***, 254-305.

Tolerance of religious error, a vice,

P.S., ii., 280-90: practised on grounds of expedience, of emotional conversion, of mysticism, *ib.*, ii., 287-9: zeal mis-named intolerance, *ib.*, ii., 384: 'troublers of the Christian community would in a healthy state of things be silenced or put out of it,' ***V.M.***, i., 4, pref., p. lxxxii.: ***Ath.***, ii., 123-6: ***Ari.***, 234, 235: this last 'a very fierce passage,' ***Apo.***, 47: change in point of toleration has come over England since 1800, ***Diff.***, ii., 262-7.

Toryism, 'that is, loyalty to persons, "springs immortal in the human breast,"' ***Diff.***, ii., 268: 'sixty years ago men gloried in the name; now it is called Popery and reviled,' *ib.*, ii., 263: 'Whigs are Tories out of place,' meaning of saying, ***Diff.***, ii., 351, 352: 'to dare to arraign the actions of that religious King,' George III., ***V.M.***, ii., 39: 'King George the Good,' ***H.S.***, i., 339, 340.

Tracts for the Times, Tract 38, ***V.M.***, ii., 21-34: Tract 40, ***V.M.***, ii., 35-48: Tract 71, ***V.M.***, ii., 95-141: Tract 82, ***V.M.***, ii., 145-94: Tract 83, ***D.A.***, 44-108: Tract 85, ***D.A.***, 109-253: Tract 90, ***V.M.***, ii., 261-356: Tract — published in 1836, ***Ess.***, i., 30-99: a Tractarian manifesto, ***U.S.***, 301, 302: 'founded on a deadly antagonism to Erastianism or Cæsarism,' ***Diff.***, i., 101, 102: ii., 198: ***P.S.***, ii., 238, 239, 244, 245: like early Methodism, aimed at 'a whole positive consistent objective system,' ***Ess.***, i., 411, 412: 'I had out of my own head begun the Tracts,' ***Apo.***, 40: could wish nothing better for the bishops of the Establishment than 'the spoiling of their goods and martyrdom,' ***Apo.***, 46, 47: ***Diff.***, i., 106: Tracts principally insisted on Visible Church, Sacraments, Episcopacy, ***Apo.***, 50: circulation, ***Apo.***, 59, 95, 96: 'at first starting, short, hasty, and some of them ineffective,' ***Apo.***, 60: Pusey comes in as contributor, ***Apo.***, 61: read by an Evangelical to see if there was anything 'spiritual' in them, ***Ess.***, i., 226: 'Tiptops, Gapes, Yawns,' no allusion to Dissenters, ***V.M.***, ii., 187: Tracts stopped at wish of Bishop of Oxford, ***V.M.***, ii., 397, 398: this on the 'understanding' that Tract 90 was not to be condemned, ***Apo.***, 90: said 'understanding' violated by Charges of the Bishops, ***Apo.***, 139, 140: question of Tract 90, how far are the Articles consistent with Roman doctrine? now Roman doctrine is α. patristic teaching, β. formal dogmas, γ. 'dominant errors' (popular corruptions): Tract maintained that Articles accepted α, condemned γ, partly accepted and partly condemned β, ***Apo.***, 80-91: ***V.M.***, ii., 261, 262: Tract 90 itself, ***V.M.***, ii., 269-348: Letter of the Four Tutors against the Tract as not sufficiently anti-Roman, ***V.M.***, ii., 359, 360: Newman in reply condemns some of the 'authoritative teaching of the Church of Rome,' ***V.M.***, ii., 368, 369, *notes*, and still more the 'popular corruptions' of the same, *ib.*, ii., 370-6: condemnation of Tract 90 by Hebdomadal Board, ***V.M.***, ii., 362, 363: ***Apo.***, 137: Newman never considered it consistent with the Articles to hold 'all Roman doctrine,' ***Apo.***, 78, 79, 396, 397: 'how had I done worse than the Evangelical party?' ***Apo.***, 87, 88: Tract 90 'an

experiment,' but 'no *feeler*'; 'I would not hold office in a Church which would not allow my sense of the Articles,' ***Apo.***, 130: ***V.M.***, ii., 389: Tract 90 republished by Pusey in 1865 with Newman's cordial concurrence, ***Diff.***, ii., 13, as a basis of accommodation between Anglicanism and Rome: so it was taken by Wiseman at the time, *ib.*, ii., 14-6: said Tract not written for that purpose, but to justify the writer in subscribing the Articles while holding tenets taken to be Roman, *ib.*, ii., 13, which justification the Bishops did not admit, *ib.*, ii., 13, 14: ***L.G.***, 132-5: Tract 90 'shielded' in Feb., 1845, by Veto of Proctors, ***U.S.***, p. vi.

Tradition, irreducible to writing, not to be dispensed with, ***V.M.***, i., 30-5: the Anglican contention is this, that the peculiar tenets of Rome, not being in the Bible, are not in Tradition either, *ib.*, i., 33, 37: whether Scripture alone, or Scripture with Tradition, is the rule of faith, a question, as between Catholics and Anglicans, one of words, *ib.*, i., 288, 289, *note:* ***Diff.***, ii., 11-3: citations on either side, ***V.M.***, i., 313-27: 328-30, *note:* the mass of Christians derive their faith from Tradition, ***V.M.***, i., 244: Tradition episcopal and prophetical, the latter corrupted in its details, ***V.M.***, i., 249-52: Councils never went by Tradition only, ***V.M.***, i., 312: *sed contra*, 'this is incorrect,' *ib.*, *note:* why the later Church rests on Tradition more than did the earlier, ***V.M.***, i., 320, *note:* St. Athanasius's sense of Tradition, ***Ath.***, ii., 51, 52, 250, 261: 'Tradition' in the Fathers, does not mean Scripture, ***Ath.***, ii., 312-4: Tradition, not Scripture, the 'immediate and practical authority for high doctrines,' ***Ess.***, i., 103, 121, 190: absurdities involved in there being no Apostolical Tradition, *ib.*, i., 115, 116: Hampden's saying, 'Tradition is nothing more than expositions of Scripture, reasoned out by the Church,' *ib.*, i., 117: genuine Anglicanism, not to condemn all Tradition, but not on the mere authority of Tradition to receive as necessary to salvation doctrines not contained in Scripture, ***Ess.***, i., 120: Tradition collateral to Scripture, would have existed had Scripture never been written, *ib.*, i., 118: Tradition vindicated at Nicæa rather than Scripture, ***Ess.***, i., 125-9: allusions in the Epistles to other Apostolic teaching besides the written, ***D.A.***, 162: tradition authentic and unauthentic: the latter the sustaining power of Protestantism, ***Prepos.***, 45-54: the rivulets that feed the great Protestant Tradition, ***Prepos.***, 126: 'it may be a good tradition, and yet after all good for nothing, wanting just in the first link,' ***Prepos.***, 88: 'you (Anglicans) do not profess to dispense with Tradition, nor do we forbid the idea of probable, secondary, symbolical, connotative sense of Scripture,' ***Diff.***, ii., 12, 13, 54, 55: two marks of an Apostolical tradition, ***Diff.***, ii., 140.

Tree, figure of the good, stay-at-home Christian, ***O.S.***, 245-7.

Trinity, the Holy, place of Trinity Sunday in the Calendar and in our lives, ***P.S.***, vi., 327, 369: doctrines of *perichoresis* (coinherence) and *monarchia* in the Trinity, ***Ari.***, 173-7: ***Ath.***, i., 45, 46: ii., 72-9, 111: the mys-

tery lies not in any one of the statements that constitute the doctrine of the Trinity, but in their combination, ***Ath.***, ii., 316, 317 : ***S.N.***, 158, 339, 340 : the Three do in no sense share divinity between them, each is wholly God, ***Ath.***, ii., 322 : 'like' an insufficient term to apply to the Three Persons, ***Ath.***, ii., 432-4 : origin of the word *Trias*, *Trinitas*, ***Ath.***, ii., 473 : the relation of Father and Son essential to Godhead, ***Ath.***, ii., 107-13, 287-92 : the word *persona*, *prosopon*, in frequent use, but not confined to its present theological sense till A.D. 400 or after, ***T.T.***, 45-53 : the Trinity as understood by the Ante-Nicene Fathers, ***T.T.***, 150-60 : they held the Trinity, the Unity, the *Monarchia* (*Principatus*), the *Circumincessio* (*Perichoresis*, Coinherence), ***T.T.***, 160, 161 : *Monarchia* further explained, ***T.T.***, 167-91 : the *Syncatabasis* of the Son, or His Descent to the creature, in order to its existence, life, rule and conservation, and His Temporal Procession, or coming to create,—all this antecedently to the Incarnation, ***T.T.***, 192-200 : His title of First Born, *ib.*, 203, 204, 224 : 'while the creation was exalted into sonship, the Son on exalting it was lowered,' ***T.T.***, 205 : SS. Athanasius, Augustine, Thomas, on this doctrine, ***T.T.***, 200-7 : order in the Trinity, ***O.S.***, 186 : no angel can tell it fully, ***M.D.***, 308 : the Father is absolutely the one God, as if no Son or Spirit, etc., ***S.N.***, 158 : 'to apply arithmetical notions to Him may be as unphilosophical as it is profane,' ***G.A.***, 50 : statement of the doctrine of the Trinity, *tres et unus*, not merely *unum*, ***G.A.***, 124, 125, 135 : ***P.S.***, vi., 348-52 : of the doctrine of the Trinity, the 'systematized whole is the object of notional assent, and its propositions, one by one, are the object of real,' ***G.A.***, 126-32, 135, 136-40 : abandonment of Ante-Nicene language, *e.g.* of the Son 'ministering to the Omnipotent Father's will,' such phrases now simply assigned to the Manhood, ***Dev.***, 135, 137, 138.

Trinity College, Oxford, 'my first College, so dear to me' ; 'Trinity had never been unkind to me' : 'much snap-dragon growing on the walls opposite my freshman's rooms,' ***Apo.***, 237 : Honorary Fellow, *ib.*, 390, 391 : dedication of new edition of Essay on Development to the President of Trinity, ***Dev.***, v., vi.

Truth, of an opinion abstractedly true the negative in one mouth may be nearer the truth than the affirmative in another, ***U.S.***, 100 : God's truth not to be approached without homage, ***U.S.***, 198, 199 : 'a man's error may be more acceptable to God than his truth,' why, ***U.S.***, 298 : economy of truth, ***U.S.***, 341-3 : ***Ari.***, 65-77 : 'not more than an hyperbole to say that sometimes a lie is the nearest approach to a truth,' ***U.S.***, 341, *note :* economy in statement of laws of physics, ***U.S.***, 347, 348 : *ex umbris et imaginibus in veritatem*, ***U.S.***, 348, 349 : ***M.D.***, 611 : 'truth always avenges itself, and, if kept in bondage, it breaks forth irregularly,' ***Jfc.***, 189 : truths necessary for church communion and for salvation, ***V.M.***, i., 214 *sq.* : 239 *sq.* : minor truths, *ib.*, i., 247, 248, 253-9 : truth seen by men who cannot tell how

they see it, 'it is the second-rate men who prove,' ***V.M.***, i., 283 : ***U.S.***, 257 : theology cannot always have its own way, ***V.M.***, i., pref., p. xlviii. : an exoteric and an esoteric doctrine, *ib.*, lii. : ***Ari.***, 42-5 : more license to publish theories in physics than on religion, ***V.M.***, i., pref., liii., liv., lv. : sometimes 'it is the worst charity not to speak out all that there is to say, but it is not always so,' *ib.*, lvii., lviii., lix. : 'concealment is in some sense the necessity of our fall,' *ib.*, lix. : economy of truth in the promulgation of the law, *ib.*, lxi., lxii. : expediency as an argument of theological truth, in this sense that truth alone can ever be absolutely necessary for the peace and unity of the Church, *ib.*, p. lxxxiii. : instances, schismatical ordinations and baptisms, *ib.*, lxxxv.-xci. : 'as we advance in perception of the truth, we all become less fitted to be controversialists,' ***V.M.***, i., 69 : 'truth vested in the Few,' ***V.M.***, ii., 197, 198 : truth distinguished as objective and subjective : religion and faith confined by the rationalist to the latter, ***Ess.***, i., 34, 35 : 'views of Catholic truth elevate the church, but sink the individual,' ***Ess.***, i., 282 : 'truth in every age marked by hues and touches not its own strictly,' *ib.*, i., 284, 285 : 'surely the truth has in no age been popular, and those who preached it have been thought idiots, and died without visible fruit of their labours,' ***D.A.***, 20 : view of truth on 'the dogmatical principle, which has strength,' ***Dev.***, 357 : view of truth on 'the principle of philosophies and heresies, which is very weakness,' ***Dev.***, 357, 358 : ***L.G.***, 405 : truth *in the ore* disengaged from foreign concomitants by the Church in her destined hour, ***H.S.***, iii., 192-4 : ebbs and flows of the cause of truth, ***H.S.***, iii., 251 : 'truth cannot be contrary to truth,' 'truth often *seems* contrary to truth,' 'we must be patient with such appearances,' ***Idea***, 461-5 : what truth-seeking involves, ***L.G.***, 368, 369 : the Truth, the Christian's bargain, ***Call.***, 248, 249 : scorned of pagans, *ib.*, 249 : man must set up a standard, falsehood if not truth, ***Mix.***, 88 : 'no ultimate test of truth besides the testimony borne to truth by the mind itself,' ***G.A.***, 350, 359 : religious truth reached by the obedient, the teachable, the pure, ***P.S.***, viii., 112-5.

Turks, approaching destruction of their power (1838), possibly a sign of the end of all things, ***D.A.***, 103 : ***H.S.***, i., 133 : lectures on, ***H.S.***, i., 1-229 : Tartary their cradle, geography of, *ib.*, 1-3, 8 : nomad life, the horse, *ib.*, 3-7, 9, 10 : Cyrus and Darius fail, *ib.*, 13-7 : three Tartar empires ; of Attila and his Huns ; of Zingis and his Moguls ; of Timour and his Mahometan Tartars, *ib.*, 21-35 : ***S.N.***, 151, 152 : Timour's court, ***H.S.***, i., 38-41 : court of Zingis, *ib.*, 41 : all three prosperous to the end, *ib.*, 43-7 : Zingis smote Seljukian Turks, and Timour Ottomans, *ib.*, 107 : Turcomans, *ib.*, 52-8 : Sogdiana, its fertility, occupied by Huns, *ib.*, 61-8 : afterwards by Turks, *ib.*, 68 : Turks driven out by Saracens, *ib.*, 69-71 : stream into Persia and supplant Caliphs, *ib.*, 77-80 : dynasty of Ghuznee, Mahmood conqueror of Hindostan, *ib.*, 80-4 : Turks become Mahomet-

ans, *ib.*, 87: wrest Mahmood's Persian empire from his son, *ib.*, 84, 85: summary of Turkish history so far, *ib.*, 85: a turning-point, they descend on Christendom (A.D. 1048), *ib.*, 85-8: Seljuk, *ib.*, 88, 89: three great Sultans of his race, Togrul Beg, Alp Arslan, Malek Shah, overrun Asia Minor, capture a Roman emperor, finally supplant the Caliph, *ib.*, 91-6: take Jerusalem, *ib.*, 96: sufferings of Christian pilgrims, *ib.*, 98-101: Crusades, *ib.*, 101-3: since the year 1048 the Turks have been the great Antichrist among the races of men, *ib.*, 105, 106: Turkish gravity of demeanour, *ib.*, 71-3, 94, 184, 185: Turkish atrocities, *ib.*, 110-3: the earth desolate under their feet, *ib.*, 116-23: contrast of Italy, *ib.*, 125-30: Seljukian line supplanted by Othman, Ottoman Sultans, *ib.*, 132-5: the Greeks of Constantinople, *ib.*, 135-9: Bajazet's victory over Christians at Nicopolis, *ib.*, 146: his overthrow by Timour at Angora, *ib.*, 143, 144: St. Pius V. and the victory of Lepanto, *ib.*, 149-58: successive phases of Turkish character, *ib.*, 184-6: progressive they are not, pretty much what they were when they crossed the Jaxartes, *ib.*, 187-93: antithesis to Europeans, *ib.*, 194: modern innovations of dress, *ib.*, 195, 196: barbaric self-conceit, *ib.*, 197, 198: 'barbarians they have lived, and barbarians they will die,' *ib.*, 206: their barbarian power will fall from without, by agents external to itself, probably Russia, *ib.*, 208, 222, 224, 225, 229: a barbarous nation has no 'interior'; so the Turks, unlike the Saracens; their religion owes nothing to them, *ib.*, 210-2: seem to have no internal history at all, owe everything to ten successive Sultans, *ib.*, 213, 214: Janizaries, an external institution, *ib.*, 215-9: driven into Asia, they might still be formidable, *ib.*, 227: despotisms require great monarchs, ***H.S.***, iii., 70: the sort of Protestant who might as well turn Turk, ***G.A.***, 248, 249: 'the religion of Mahomet has brought into the world no new doctrine except that of its own divine origin,' ***G.A.***, 430: fails in its claim to carry on the line of revelation after Christianity, *ib.*, 440.

University, *Rise and Progress* (formerly entitled *Office and Work*) *of Universities*, ***H.S.***, iii., 1-251: *Idea of a University defined and illustrated*, (1) *in nine Discourses*, (2) *in Occasional Lectures and Essays, read in Dublin*, ***Idea***, the whole: a University, a *Studium Generale*, ***H.S.***, iii., 6: defined by Johnson, 'a school where all arts and faculties are taught,' ***Idea***, 20; or which invites students of every kind, *ib.*, 'a place of teaching universal knowledge,' ***Idea***, pref., p. ix.: defined 'a school of knowledge of every kind, consisting of teachers and learners from every quarter,' ***H.S.***, iii., 183: teaches, as the Church teaches religion, not so much by the written letter as by the living voice, *ib.*, iii., 7-10, 14, 15, 186: Parliament a University of politics, *ib.*, iii., 11: the British Association of a University nature, *ib.*, iii., 12: the metropolis a sort of University, *ib.*, 13-6, 50: Athens as a University, *ib.*, 18-23, 33-46, 81-8: University of Paris, of Louvain, *ib.*, 25, 26, of Oxford, *ib.*, 27-31: Dublin as a site for

a University, *ib.*, 32, 52, 53: ancient University of, *ib.*, 207-12: a University starts from thirst for knowledge rather than from the patronage of the great, ***H.S.***, iii., 53-7: Universities begin in Influence, they end in System, *ib.*, 77: Oxford once an instance of System without personal Influence, ***H.S.***, iii., 75, 76: the Oratory of St. Philip an instance of Influence preferred to System, *ib.*, 88, 89: Athens for Influence, Rome for System, *ib.*, 78 *sq.*: the University founded by Ptolemy at Alexandria, *ib.*, 92-100: Roman schools for boys, *ib.*, 100-3: Roman schools State institutions, first of pagan, then of mixed education, ***H.S.***, iii., 151: ***Idea***, 9: Charlemagne not strictly the founder of the University of Paris, ***H.S.***, iii., 152-4: Degrees, origin of, *ib.*, 160: in the matter of learning supply precedes demand, *ib.*, 165, 167: ***Idea***, 492: start of Cambridge in a barn, ***H.S.***, iii., 172: (University) Professors and (College) Tutors, ***H.S.***, iii., 181-91: the professorial system fulfils the strict idea of a University, and is sufficient for its *being*, but not for its *well-being*: Colleges constitute the *integrity* of a University, ***H.S.***, iii., 182: started by Professors, *ib.*, 183: students multiply and grow unmanageable, *ib.*, 184, 185; and right, *ib.*, 188: what a College is, *altera Pergama Trojæ*, a home, ***H.S.***, iii., 189, 190, 213-5, 234: subdivision of members of a University into Colleges makes them more manageable, *ib.*, 190, 191: *horarium* of a Cambridge College in the olden time, ***H.S.***, iii., 219: University and Colleges, *ib.*, 233-9: Universities and Seminaries, *ib.*, 240-3, 249, 250: a University for teaching, an Academy for research, ***Idea***, pp. xii.-xiv.: the good of a University for Catholics, *ib.*, xiv.-xviii.: without a faculty of theology, either no University, because not all knowledge; or if a University, then God no object of knowledge, ***Idea***, 19-27: an assemblage of learned men, zealous for their own several sciences, learning to respect and aid each other, this is the good of a University, ***Idea***, 100, 101: a liberal education the scope of a University, ***Idea***, 111: what that means, 109-14, 151, 152: it means *philosophy* in the sense of the perfection of intellect as such, *ib.*, 124-6: ***Apo.***, 287: minds full of information, but void of organized, living knowledge, not liberally educated, ***U.S.***, 287-9: ***Idea***, 135, 136: the *beau ideal* of a liberal education, majestic, calm, ***Idea***, 137-9: ***U.S.***, 291, 292: the old Oxford and Public School education, value of, better than that given by a mere Examining Body, ***Idea***, 145-8: nay self-education than such a multifarious examination system, ***Idea***, 148-50: if a liberal education be good, it must necessarily be useful as diffusing good, ***Idea***, 164, 170 *sq.*: analogy of health, *ib.*, 164-6: a University teaches Law or Medicine, though Law or Medicine be not the end of a University course, *ib.*, 166: 'a University refuses the foremost place to professional interests,' ***Idea***, 167: the practical end of a University course, the training of good members of Society, *ib.*, 177, 178: summary of lectures on the Idea of a University, ***Idea***, 214: how Universities become hostile to Revealed

Truth, *ib.*, 216-9: a University 'not a Seminary,'—implies an extended range of reading, otherwise 'you have succeeded' with your pupil 'but in this, in making the world his University,' ***Idea,*** 229, 230, 232, 233: a University lives in the faculty of Arts, the reason being that Secular Civilization is based ultimately on the Greek classics, ***Idea,*** 249, 256-61: modern science as little apt to oust the classics as medieval science, ***Idea,*** 262, 263: what the study of the classics will do for the mind, 'long experience has shown; but that the study of the experimental sciences will do the like, is proved to us as yet by no experience whatever,' ***Idea,*** 263: religious knowledge, Church History and Bible, desirable in a Catholic University student, ***Idea,*** 375, 376: relations between the Church and Society at large, list of points for a Catholic University student to know, ***Idea,*** 377, 378: information here better than argument; the Irish boy who knew his Catechism, *ib.*, 378, 379: an evil to have the mind enlarged in every other direction but that of religion, ***Idea,*** 373, 374: University sermons, nothing recondite needed, dangers of sensuality and unbelief to be kept in view, list of suitable topics, ***Idea,*** 414-9: a special ethical situation not to be assumed without special knowledge, and even then to be dealt with covertly, ***Idea,*** 418: no higher object of human enterprise than to set on foot and maintain a real University, ***Idea,*** 457, not a caravanserai of arts and sciences, *ib.*, but an empire which controls and mutually adjusts them all, *ib.*, 457-61: lectures, ordinary object to teach, extraordinary to attract attention; the former invite an audience, the latter an attendance; the former for hearing, the latter for seeing, *ib.*, 490-3: the aim of a Catholic University to unite intellect and religion in the same place and in the same persons: 'it will not satisfy me, if religion is here, and science there': 'I want the intellectual layman to be religious, and the devout ecclesiastic to be intellectual,' ***O.S.,*** 13: 'a great University is a great power; but unless it be something more than human, it is but foolishness and vanity,' ***O.S.,*** 58, 59.

Utilitarianism, 'the substitution of Reason for Conscience,' ***U.S.,*** 184: 'those who measure everything by utility should on their own principles embrace the obedience of faith for its very expedience,' ***D.A.,*** 200: 'Bentham's system has nothing ideal about it,' ***D.A.,*** 262, 269, 292: 'Bentham had not a spark of poetry in him,' ***D.A.,*** 263: utilitarianism in education, ***Idea,*** 157-76.

Vanity, or self-righteousness, comes of worldliness, ***P.S.,*** iv., 67: of narrowing the field of duty, *ib.*, iv., 68, 70, 73, 74: religious vanity its own corrective, *ib.*, iv., 71, 72: a temptation of young souls, *ib.*, iv., 73: good men not proud of their manifest good points, why, *ib.*, vi., 262, 263: the more practical, the less vain, *ib.*, vii., 251: a liking for the praise of any chance-comer, *ib.*, viii., 179: vanity of personal appearance, *ib.*, viii., 180.

Vatican Council, 'my *prima facie* view' in 1870,—'nothing shall make me say that a mere ma-

jority in a Council, as opposed to a moral unanimity, in itself creates an obligation to receive its dogmatic decrees,' ***Diff.***, ii., 303, 371: 'if the Council terminates without any reversal of the definition, the want of a moral unanimity has not been made out': 'if the definition is received by the great body of the faithful, then too it will claim our assent,' *ib.*, ii., 303-5: parallel of Vatican with Ephesus, *ib.*, ii., 305-7, 372-5: the moderation of the definition, 'the victory' of the inopportunist bishops, *ib.*, ii., 375: personal regard for Pius IX. in the Council, ***Diff.***, ii., 193: 'no real increase' in the Pope's authority made by the Vatican definition, *ib.*, ii., 342: 'there are gifts too large and fearful to be handled freely,' *ib.*, ii., 342: ***Apo.***, 268.

Venerable, 'means out of date and useless,' ***Ess.***, i., 227: term generally applied to the old, its application to the young, to God and to Saints, ***M.D.***, 33-5.

Via Media, nature of, ***Apo.***, 68-71, 105, 106, 113-7, 120: ***V.M.***, i., pref., pp. xxii.-xxiv.: ***Diff.***, i., 157, 158: 'neither Protestant nor Roman,' ***V.M.***, i., 7, 21, 194, 195: as brown or grey between white and black, ***V.M.***, i., 129, 130: not Protestant, *ib.*, i., 128, 147-53, 159-67, 245: not Roman, ***V.M.***, i., 47 *sq.*, 83-5, 106 *sq.*, 143, 144, 212, 213, 265: upholds a Church once infallible, but now confined to repeating the infallible decisions of past centuries, which are called Antiquity, and according to this Antiquity interpreting the Bible, the Creeds (Apostles' and Nicene), and the Anglican Formularies, ***V.M.***, i., 49, 50, 141-4, 153, 189-209, 233-6, 249-52, 260-4, 268-73: 'Catholic and Apostolic, yet not Roman,' ***V.M.***, i., 20: 'as an integral system, has never had existence except on paper,' 'has never been realized in visible fulness,' ***V.M.***, i., 16, 129: though 'not practically reduced to system in its fulness,' yet 'it does exist, in all its parts, in the writings of our divines, and in good measure is in actual operation,' ***V.M.***, i., 23: 'having no exact counterpart in early times,' ***V.M.***, i., 16: *sed contra*, both Semi-Arianism and Monophysitism were a *Via Media*, and both heretical, *ib.*, i., 16, *note*: ***Diff.***, i., 379, 387, 388: 'a real view,' ***V.M.***, i., 213: *sed contra*, 'real, as being consistent, not real in the sense of being anywhere exemplified,' *ib.*, *note*: its controversy with Rome upon facts, with Protestantism upon principles, ***V.M.***, i., 40: between Reformers and Romanists, glory of the English Church, ***V.M.***, ii., 28: more true to the Reformers than the great body of the clergy at the present day, *ib.*, ii., 23, 30: *Via Media* apparent in the Articles, *ib.*, ii., 193: *Via Media* has scarcely more than a paper existence, offence given by this statement, ***Ess.***, ii., 99, 100: *Via Media* between Roman idolatry and Protestant schism, *ib.*, ii., 370: 'the actual English Church has never adopted it,' 'it has slept in libraries,' sunk with the Non-jurors, ***D.A.***, 18-20: 'a substitution of infancy for manhood,' *ib.*, 18: Sadducees' position, ***D.A.***, 247: 'a school of divines dear to memory,' ***Dev.***, 97: middle parties, their views 'perspicuous and plausible on paper, yet unreal, impracticable, and hopeless,' ***Dev.***, 188, 315: Angli-

canism essentially a *Via Media* between the mutual anathemas of Protestantism and Rome, ***Diff.***, i., 374-6, 378: yet 'the *Via Media* is really nothing else than Protestant, ***Diff.***, i., 377: 'its tendency in theory is towards latitudinarianism; its position historically is one of heresy,' ***Diff.***, i., 379, 391, 392: absolutely pulverized by *securus judicat orbis terrarum* (S. Aug. contra Epist. Parmen. III., 24): ***Ess.***, ii., 35: ***Apo.***, 114-7: 'down had come the *Via Media* under the blows of St. Leo,' ***Apo.***, 120, 149: ultimately condemned by the Jerusalem Bishopric, ***Apo.***, 149: 'the *Via Media* then disappeared for ever, and a theory made expressly for the purpose,' resting on the Note of Sanctity, 'took its place,' the four Sermons (1841-3), ***Apo.***, 150-5, 156: ***S.D.***, 308-91: *Via Media*, a 'tangible principle for interpreting Articles and Liturgy,' ***L.G.***, 132-5: ***V.M.***, ii., 261, 262: ***Apo.***, 70.

Vincent of Lerins, his rule, ***V.M.***, i., 51, 73, *note:* unmanageable, ***V.M.***, i., 54-6, *notes:* ***Dev.***, 10-27: copious extracts from, ***H.S.***, i., 382-5, 387-90: his treatise 'destructive to mere Protestantism,' as insisting on Tradition; 'fatal to the claims of Rome,' as subordinating Tradition to Scripture and omitting all mention of the Pope, ***V.M.***, i., 321-3.

Virgil, taken for a prophet or magician, his pathetic half-lines, ***G.A.***, 78, 79: verse applied to the invisibility of the Church, *hoc Ithacus velit, et magno mercentur Atridæ*, ***V.M.***, i., 332, *note:* to the ineffaceable beauty of the Church, *et vera incessu patuit Dea*, ***Diff.***, i., 239.

Virgin Birth, ***P.S.***, ii., 31: v., 90, 91: praise of virginity in the Fathers, ***Dev.***, 407-9: Mary Ever-Virgin, ***Ath.***, ii., 204-10.

Virtue, not difficult to cultivate single virtues to the neglect of the rest, ***P.S.***, ii., 282, or single dogmas, *ib.*, ii., 260: unstable without religion, *ib.*, iii., 40: ***D.A.***, 274, 275: ***U.S.***, 72: 'we must seek it in graver and holier places than in libraries and reading-rooms,' ***D.A.***, 268: a drear, forlorn state without something to love, ***Call.***, 132: virtue, to all appearance, away from religion, ***Mix.***, 153-5: natural virtue satisfied with itself, ***O.S.***, 18-25: fervour the crown of all virtues, ***M.D.***, 597, 598: prudence, justice, fortitude, temperance, ***S.N.***, 167-73: virtues of this world, as such, insufficient for the next, *ib.*, 191, 192, 323, 324: the Gifts of the Holy Ghost, the supernatural analogue of the moral virtues, ***S.N.***, 332, 333: Lord Shaftesbury's doctrine that virtue is mere good taste, uninfluenced by hope or fear, ***Idea***, 196-201: 'the Christian graces are far superior in rank and dignity to the moral virtues,' ***U.S.***, 43-8.

Vocation, God's hour, ***V.V.***, 66.

Vows, motive of, ***U.S.***, 131: 'vows the wise defence of unstable virtue, and general rules the refuge of feeble authority,' ***Dev.***, 189: very wrong to make private vows, ***S.D.***, 46, 47.

Waiting for God, ***P.S.***, iii., 26-8: Jeroboam ought to have waited patiently God's time, *ib.*, iii., 65, 66: La Mennais, like Jeroboam, could not bear to wait God's time, ***Ess.***, i., 160: we

Anglicans must bide our time, ***D.A.***, 32, 33: 'there is a time for everything, and many a man desires a reformation of an abuse, or the fuller development of a doctrine, or the adoption of a particular policy, but forgets to ask himself whether the right time for it is come,' ***Apo.***, 259.

Warburton, Bishop, his *Alliance of Church and State*, makes doctrine depend on political expedience, ***Diff.***, i., 189-95: maintains that Church and State each does essentially the same thing; why then the Church? *ib.*, i., 202, 203: 'recognizes the Church in order to destroy it,' says Whately, *ib.*, i., 208 (*cf.* 205, *note*): his *Divine Legation of Moses*, 'unreal,' ***G.A.***, 372, 373.

Warton, his line, 'revolving swans proclaim the welkin near,' no one would call this an inconceivable assertion, ***G.A.***, 46.

Whately, Archbishop, 'a vigorous and original thinker, whom none could approach without being set thinking also,' ***Diff.***, i., 204: his relations with Newman at Oxford, impressed him with the Church and anti-Erastianism, ***Apo.***, 11-5, 384: his liberalism, effect on Newman, *ib.*, 14, 49, 382: his *Letters on the Church*, ***Diff.***, i., 204, 205, *note*: ***Apo.***, 12, 13: anti-Erastian, disagrees with Warburton, ***Diff.***, i., 204-9: but finds no adequate work for the Church to do, *ib.*, i., 209-12: Newman's correspondence with in 1834, ***Apo.***, 380-7.

White, his Bampton Lectures on Mohammedanism, purchased elegance of, ***Prepos.***, 100-2: ***Idea***, 278.

Wisdom, Christian, in its human aspect much the same as philosophy, ***U.S.***, 282: philosophical spirit, or enlargement of mind, instances of its acquirement, *ib.*, 282-5: what it is, and what it is not, not mere knowledge, *ib.*, 287-9: philosophy is reason exercised upon knowledge, *ib.*, 290, 291: philosophy cannot be partial, *ib.*, 292: system, the formal cause of philosophy, unsafe with inadequate knowledge, *ib.*, 295: system a necessity of the human mind, *ib.*, 296, 297: in Scripture, 'Wisdom' sometimes stands for the Son, sometimes for created wisdom, ***Ath.***, ii., 334-6.

Wisdom and Innocence, ***S.D.***, 293-307 [see *Life* by Ward, vol. ii., p. 1]: sermon in 1843, defended against Kingsley, ***Apo.***, *Note C*, 310-22: things in it printed, which were not preached, ***Apo.***, 312: analysis of Sermon, ***Apo.***, 315-7: the preacher's secret thought about himself and the calumnies wherewith he was being assailed, ***Apo.***, 317-9.

Wiseman, Cardinal, two pamphlets of, in defence of Roman superstition, ***Ess.***, ii., 368, 369: visit to Ireland, ***H.S.***, iii., 255, 256: insulting letter to, ***Prepos.***, 200, 201: his Article in the *Dublin Review* for July, 1839, on Anglican Claims, ***Apo.***, 116, 117: Newman's letter to him, 16 April, 1845, ***Apo.***, 180, 181: letter to Lord Shrewsbury on Tract 90 as a basis of negotiation, ***Diff.***, ii., 14-6.

Witney blankets, ***D.A.***, 346, 347.

World, as a whole, unchanged by the coming of Christ, ***P.S.***, i., 84: iv., 154, 155: v., 137, 180, 181: world's religion, articles of, *ib.*, i., 311, 312, 319: 'making merry in the world because it is not yours,' *ib.*, i., 334: forgets its benefactors, *ib.*, ii., 5-8: its con-

tempt for the Church, *ib.*, iv., 178 : visible world, huge size of, *ib.*, iv., 200, 201 : elements of the invisible, *ib.*, iv., 202-9 : Christian above the world, *ib.*, iv., 221-3 : the world 'a good associate, but cannot be an intimate, no Paraclete,' *ib.*, v., 324 : would reject Christ now as it did then, *ib.*, vi., 80, 81 : the world, (1) as made by God, good, but dangerous to us sinners, ***P.S.***, vii., 28-31, 35, 62-7, 71, (2) as infected by sin, *ib.*, vii., 31-4 : the Church within the world, not separate from it, but in process of separation, *ib.*, vii., 36 : the world's praise, why the pursuit of it is wrong, *ib.*, vii., 44, 45 : its ridicule, *ib.*, vii., 46, 47, 55, 56 : God's servants, why disliked by the world, *ib.*, viii., 143, 146 : people who pride themselves on knowing the world, *ib.*, 262, 263 : any wide acceptance of principles in the world proves their earthly character : Christianity therefore not proved by its mere success in the world, ***U.S.***, 41 : ***G.A.***, 475, 476 : its attitude to the virtuous, ***U.S.***, 86, 92, 93, 95 : 'mankind at large neither wiser nor better than heretofore,' ***U.S.***, 102, 103 : world imposes on our imagination, *ib.*, 122, 132 : ***Idea***, 514, 515 : peril of seeing the world, ***U.S.***, 123-9 : 'Church framed for the express purpose of meddling with the world,' ***Ari.***, 258 : 'is not the world in itself evil?' ***S.D.***, 79 : 'that confederacy of evil which Scripture calls the world is human society itself,' ***S.D.***, 80 : 'this is the world's sin, it lives for this life, not for the next,' ***S.D.***, 81 : man seems made for this world, some faculties of no use except for earth, ***S.D.***, 82, 83 : *e.g.* national character, ***S.D.***, 83, 84 : religion seems not made for this world, ***S.D.***, 86, 87 : the world Satan's kingdom except in so far as it is reconquered to Christ, ***S.D.***, 105-9 : expectation of the end in early centuries, ***H.S.***, ii., 434-9 : worldliness in Church circles, ***L.G.***, 256-8 : what the world becomes, when thoroughly given over to paganism, ***Call.***, 11, 113-5 : one thing the world has not, that is peace, ***Call.***, 353 : judges of others by itself and assigns worldly motives, ***Mix.***, 1-5, 184-6 : ***O.S.***, 57 : ***P.S.***, vi., 214, 215 : its gospel of salvation, ***Mix.***, 7, 15, 23, 40 : knows the power of nature, not of grace, *ib.*, 58, 59 : the imposing presence of great Babylon, 'we are not *sent* here at all, life is worthless except we have our own way,' ***Mix.***, 105-8 : 'may not the free-born animal mind of the Englishman choose his religion for himself?' ***Diff.***, i., 24, 25 ; and go to perdition his own way? ***Diff.***, ii., 250 : world's view of religion, ***Mix.***, 147 ; and of concupiscence, *ib.*, 148-50 : eternal enmity between the world and the Church, *ib.*, 167 : the world's 'true relief,' *ib.*, 185 : London, *ib.*, 238-40 : world's standard of duty, *e.g.* for 'a minister of religion, decorum, benevolence, and some activity,' ***O.S.***, 24, 25 : waiting for Christ the opposite of worldliness, *ib.*, 33-7 : takes for granted that just as much as it sees is the whole of us, ***O.S.***, 196 : human society an ordinance of God, depraved, ***O.S.***, 271 : the world that sacred writers warn us against means 'all parties of men, lay and ecclesiastical,' ***O.S.***, 271 : the world wants 'a tame Church,' ***Diff.***, i., 187-9 : ***Ess.***, i., 164 :

wishes society to be governed simply for purposes of this world, cares nothing for individual souls, ***Diff.***, i., 235, 236: ***P.S.***, vii., 5: ***Mix.***, 6: world has its own scale of offences, which is not the Church's scale, ***Diff.***, i., 245-52: three reasons why the world is no fit judge of the work done by the Church, ***Diff.***, i., 262-5: a statesman saint 'against the interests and traditions of statèsmanship,' ***Diff.***, i., 385: the evil in the world points to some original sin, ***Apo.***, 241, 242: ***M.D.***, 458-62: worldly advantages, Christian view of, ***M.D.***, 474, 475: 'literal honest hate' of the world for the Church, ***S.N.***, 83, 84: full of dead souls, *ib.*, 121, 122: 'the more society grows, the worse the world,' ***S.N.***, 177, 341: will not outlive the Church, ***S.N.***, 224, 231: ***S.D.***, 101: 'the *world* a creation of the *flesh*,' ***S.N.***, 233: the kingdoms of this world no longer the Kingdom of Christ, *ib.*, 248: 'whenever the world looks imposing and likely to last, that is the most likely time that it will be brought to an end,' ***S.N.***, 275: 'the world generally as little believes in God as in Catholicism: else the whole world would become Catholic,' ***S.N.***, 321: generally destitute of faith, even while professing to have it, ***S.N.***, 322-7: this gaudy world pales in the light of the consolations of God, ***V.V.***, 319, 320: 'Christ will never reign visibly upon earth,' ***U.S.***, 97.

Youth, 'in our youth we are not sensible that we are compacted of gross terrestrial matter,' ***P.S.***, iii., 147: 'has a natural love of the noble and the heroic,' *ib.*, vi., 317, 318: silly imaginings of, inspired by Satan, *ib.*, vii., 214, 215: corrupted by prying into evil, *ib.*, viii., 260: peril of, going out into the world, ***U.S.***, 123-9: ***P.S.***, iv., 9: vices of the young not simply attributable to circumstances, ***U.S.***, 142-4: 'and hope having blown this large and splendid bubble sent it sailing away, and it rose upon the buoyant atmosphere of youth, beautiful to behold,' ***Call.***, 112: 'alas! the next generation—young people, I fear for you' [17 Dec., 1876], ***S.N.***, 277, *note:* the way of a man to evil from his youth, terminating in a judicial blindness, a malady unsuspected, ***P.S.***, i., 219-23.

Zeal, 'an imperfect virtue,' ***P.S.***, ii., 386: Zeal of the Law, Love of the Gospel, Love perfects Zeal, *ib.*, ii., 387: Christian zeal not political, *ib.*, ii., 389: Jewish zeal a pattern for Christians, *ib.*, iii., 172 *sq.:* zeal described, *ib.*, 175, 182: calls for purity, ***V.V.***, 67: begins in silent thought and fear, *ib.*, 170.

Zenobia, Queen of Palmyra, patroness of Paul of Samosata, ***Ari.***, 4, 5: favoured Eclecticism, *ib.*, 115: Isaurians formed part of her empire, ***H.S.***, ii., 256.

Zenzelius, canonist, his phrase, 'our Lord God the Pope,' ***Ess.***, ii., 128.

ABERDEEN: THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

208.9
N 465R
8944
RICKABY, JOS.
AUTHOR NEWMAN, J.H.
Index to Works of Newman
TITLE

DATE LOANED	BORROWER'S NAME	ROOM NUMBER
10/27	Allbutt 126	NOV 27
9/21	Allbutt	OCT 20
	Wilson	DEC 18

Ne Auferatur

STORAGE - CBRI

JUN 16 1982 J. Scannell
MAR 23 1983 Terril
OCT 21 1983 B. Mowrin

8944

GRADUATE THEOLOGICAL UNION LIBRARY
BERKELEY, CA 94709